

08139. 6.59

Lex Parliamentaria:
OR, A
TREATISE
OF THE
LAW and CUSTOM
OF
PARLIAMENTS.

Just Published.

Parliamentary and Political TRACTS,
written by Sir ROBERT ATKINS, Knight
of the Bath, and late one of the Judges
of the Court of Common - Pleas :
Containing,

I. **T**HE Power, Jurisdiction, and Privilege of Parliament; and the Antiquity of the House of Commons asserted: Occasioned by an Information in the King's-Bench by the Attorney-General, against the Speaker of the House of Commons.

II. An Argument in the great Case concerning Election of Members to Parliament, between Sir Samuel Barnardiston Plaintiff, and Sir William Soame, Sheriff of Suffolk, Defendant, in the Court of King's-Bench, in an Action upon the Case, and afterwards by Error sued in the Exchequer-Chamber.

III. An Enquiry into the Power of dispensing with Penal Statutes. Together with some Animadversions upon a Book writ by Sir Edward Herbert, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common-Pleas, intitled, *A short Account of the Authorities in Law*; upon which Judgment was given in Sir Edward Hale's Case.

IV. A Discourse concerning the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Realm of England.

V. A Defence of the late Lord Russel's Innocency, by way of Answer or Confutation of a Libellous Pamphlet, intitled, *An Antidote against Poison*, with two Letters of the Author of this Book upon the Subject of his Lordship's Tryal.

VI. The Lord Russel's Innocence further defended, by way of Reply to an Answer, intitled, *The Magistracy and Government of England vindicated*.

VII. The Lord Chief Baron Atkins's Speech to Sir William Ashurst, Lord Mayor Elect of the City of London, at the Time of his being sworn in their Majesties Court of Exchequer.



England - Part. [Appx]

Lex Parliamentaria :

OR, A

TREATISE

OF THE

LAW and CUSTOM

OF

PARLIAMENTS.

Shewing their

Antiquity, Names, Kinds, and Qualities.

Of the three Estates; and of the Dignity and Excellency of Parliaments, their Power and Authority.

Of the Election of Members of the House of Commons in general, their Privilege, Qualifications, and Duties.

Of the Electors; and their Rights, Duties; and Manner of Elections.

Of the Returns to Parliament; the Sheriff's and other Officers Duty therein.

Of the Manner of Election of the Speaker; and of his Business and Duty.

Of the Manner of passing Bills, and the Orders to be observed in the House of Commons.

Of Sessions of Parliament; as also of Prorogations and Adjournments: Together with the proper Laws and Customs of Parliaments.

With an

APPENDIX of a Case in Parliament between
Sir Francis Goodwyn and Sir John Fortescue, for
the Knights Place for the County of Bucks,
1 Jac. I.

The SECOND EDITION, with Large Additions.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. STAGG, in Westminster-Hall.

The Contents

THE FIRST PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE
LIFE OF THE LATE GENERAL
JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
BY THE REV. JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN.
IN TWO VOLUMES.
LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD.
1794.



HAD II. THE HISTORY OF THE
LIFE OF THE LATE GENERAL
JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
BY THE REV. JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN.
IN TWO VOLUMES.
LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD.
1794.

THE SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE
LIFE OF THE LATE GENERAL
JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
BY THE REV. JAMES O'NEILL, ESQ.
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN.
IN TWO VOLUMES.
LONDON: PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD.
1794.

T H E

P R E F A C E.

I*T must be confessed, that Lex Parliamentaria, or Parliamentary Law, cannot be meant or intended to signify any Prescription or Application of Laws to that Power, which in itself is boundless, and unlimited: This Collection, therefore, only shews what Parliaments have done, and not what they may or ought to do. The Parliament alone can judge of such Matters as concern their own Rights, Authorities, or Privileges.*

And yet, seeing the Phrase, Parliamentary Law, or Law of Parliaments, has for some Ages past obtained, (and that too among Authors of great Name,) I hope the present, or any future Parliament, will not censure me for a Word (misapplied,) or for endeavouring to illustrate that Authority which is improperly denominated Parliamentary Law. The Parliament itself is, no doubt, properly to be stiled, The fundamental Law and Constitution of this Kingdom, as it comprehends all Legal Powers whatsoever.

But

Lord Coke,
Sir Matth.
Hales's &c.

P R E F A C E.

But as God and Nature influenced the Voice and Desires of the People to this Form of Government by Parliaments, so it must be confessed that the same supream Power also influenced their Voices and Desires, to establish this Parliamentary Government for the Safety and Preservation of the Governed, and thereby constituted the Salus Populi to be the supream Law; to whose Support all other Laws, Powers, and Authorities ought to tend. 'Tis for this End Kings are created; and for this End Parliaments assemble; that so the Polity and Government of the Nation may be administered with Honour and with Safety, for the Good of the whole Community

Nor can it be denied, but that Parliaments in former Times esteem'd it as their most incumbent temporal Duty, to oversee, recognize, and restrain, within the Bounds of Law, the Commands and Acts of Kings; and to take care that that great and honourable Trust reposed in the Hands of the Prince, for the Good of the People, might be rightly and duly administered, and not perverted or abused to the Invasion of their Rights, or the Sub-

version of the Constitution. 'Twas the Sense of this Duty of Parliaments induced both Bracton, an eminent Judge under King Henry III. and Fleta, a learned Lawyer

Brac, p. 34
Flet. p. 2.
17. vide
hic, p. 89.

P R E F A C E.

Lawyer in King Edward I's Time, to record this great Duty of Parliaments to succeeding Ages.

And from this very Motive it was, that our antient Parliaments were so cautious, as to oblige our Kings to swear at their Coronations, Concedere justas Leges quas vulgus elegerit; That they would grant such just Laws as the common People should choose. (See this Oath admirably well explained in Sadler's Rights of the Kingdom. Page 71, 88, 91. &c.)

See the
Preface to
Privilegia
Londini.
p. 6, 7.

From all which, and much more, that may be added, I think it clearly appears, That both Kings and Parliaments, Lords and Commons, and all Laws of Government whatsoever, were in their first Intention instituted and ordained for the sole Good and Benefit of the People; And wherever all or any of them are perverted from that View, they lose the Nature of their first Intention, and ought to receive a contrary Denomination.

And from the foregoing Particulars, I at present apprehend, that the Lex Parliamentaria, or Fundamental Law of Government, in this Nation, was not originally founded on any Capitulation or Compact between the King and the People, as is usually done in Contracts of Bargains and Sales, or other Purchases; For that would infer a separate Interest between Prince and People. But who will say, that a British Monarch can by Law have a distinct Interest from his People? Also

P R E F A C E.

Also the mutual Obligation that is established between the Prince and People by the Laws of this Kingdom, have laid an unsurmountable Bar against any such Capitulation, or contracting Project: For by the original and inherent Nature of our Government, there is such a mutual Relation and political Connection created between the King and his People, as in that natural Relation and Connection between the Head and the Members of the Body; so that in neither Instance can the Head say to the Members, I have no need of you, &c. This mutual Relation between Prince and People seems to have been interwoven in the fundamental Being, and impressed in the very Heart of our Constitution, &c.

The Publisher here thinks fit to declare, That this Book has received no little Advantage from a Manuscript of that judicious and learned Judge, the late Mr. Justice Price, who, having been many Years a Member of the House of Commons, had made divers curious historical Collections, with several Notes and References relating to the Subject Matter hereof: And in this Edition, the Reader may find (collected from authentick Records and Histories) all that is necessary to be known, touching the Rights and Privileges of Parliaments; and, in a great Measure, the legal Prerogatives of the Prince, and just Liberties of the People.

T H E

The CONTENTS.

- C H A P. I.** *Of Parliaments in general: Shewing their Antiquity, Names, Natures, Kinds, and Qualities, British, Saxon, &c. Ordinarily, annual, and without Summons: Extraordinary, on Summons pro arduis, &c. Of the three Estates; Bishops no essential Part, excluded, elected, created by Patent. Commons ever represented, and how. Their Right to a Free Election of all Magistrates, &c. and Consent to all Aids and Taxes. This Right invaded by the Norman Kings, William I. and II. Restored by Henry I. Of English Parliaments in his Time; who the Magnates and Barones Regni then were. Of Coronation Oaths, &c. Page. 1.*
- C H A P. II.** *Of the Dignity and Excellency of Parliaments. The Supreme Power of the Kingdom; and (when Free;) Protectors of the People's Rights, and Preservers of the legal Government and Constitution. Of the three Estates; and to what End assembled. Lords and Commons anciently sate together. The highest Court of Justice, &c. 49.*
- C H A P. III.** *Of the Power and Authority of Parliaments, superior to the Law, may judge the Greatest; remove evil Ministers, redress Grievances of all Kinds: Their three Powers, viz. Consultive, Legislative, and Judicial; their absolute Power over all Persons, &c. 66.*
- C H A P. IV. and V.** *Of the Power, Authority, and Jurisdiction of the House of Peers, distinct from the Commons. 90, 101.*
- C H A P. VI. and VII.** *Of the separate Powers and Authorities of the House of Commons, both in general and in particular Cases. 109, 114.*
- C H A P. VIII.** *Shews their Power over their own Members, and how executed, &c. 136.*
- C H A P. IX.** *Treats of the Election of Members of the House of Commons in general, and of the several Statutes relating thereto. 149.*
- C H A P. X.** *Shews who may be Electors, and their Rights*

CONTENTS.

- Rights, Duties, and Manner of Election, with the Statutes and Oaths referring thereto.* Page 156.
- CHAP. XI. *Who may be elected; their Qualifications and Duties, &c. with such Statutes, Oaths, &c. as concern the same.* 180.
- CHAP. XII. *Of the Returns to Parliament, and of Amendments of Returns; the Sheriffs and other Officers Duty therein, with such Statutes and Oaths as relate thereto.* 226
- CHAP. XIII. and XIV. *Of the Manner of Election of the Speaker of the House of Commons, and of the Business and Duty of the said Speaker.* 263, 272.
- CHAP. XV. and XVI. *Of Orders to be observed in and by the House of Commons, or the Members thereof.* 278, 285.
- CHAP. XVII. *Of the Manner of passing Bills, &c. in the said House.* 306.
- CHAP. XVIII, XIX. and XX. *Concerning Committees in general; as also of the Orders, Powers, and Proceedings of Grand Committees; and of Standing Committees, &c.* 327, 336, 341,
- CHAP. XXI. *Of Sessions of Parliament; what makes a Session; as also of Prorogations and Adjournments.* 347, Note.
- CHAP. XXII. *Of the proper Laws and Customs of Parliament; and of Acts and Ordinances.* 358.
- CHAP. XXIII. *Of the Privilege of Parliament, with the Statutes for regulating it, &c.* 379.
- The APPENDIX; being the Case of Sir Francis Goodwyn, admitted a Member, though returned outlawed, &c. Concluding with divers additional Particulars relating to the Privileges and Duties of Parliaments.* 415.



Lex Parliamentaria:
OR, A
TREATISE
OF THE
LAW and CUSTOM
OF THE
PARLIAMENT of England, &c.

CHAP. I.

Of Parliaments in General, their Definition, constituent Parts, &c. with a brief Inquiry into the Original and Nature of our British, Saxon and Norman Parliaments.



THE Word *Parliament*, in *Mishew*,
French, *Parlement*, and in *in verbo*
Spanish and *Italian*, *Parliamento*, is, in its principal *Parlamt.*
Part, deriv'd from the *French*, *Spelm.*
Parler, to speak, and (as Lord *Coke* and *Gloss. verbo Debate*
some Others conceive) The General Coun- *See Coke*
cil, *on Littl.*
B *p. 110.*
164.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Spelm.
Gloss. in
verbo Par-
liament.

Hales of
Parlia-
ments,
122.

Elking of
Parlia-
ments,
167.

4 Inst. 8.
Bohun's
Collecti-
on, 353.

cil, or National Assembly of this King-
dom is so call'd; because every Member
thereof, should, in the Matters there de-
bated, *Parler la Mente*, i. e. *Freely
speak his Mind*: And tho some Authors
have oppugned this Derivation, yet tis
evident from the very Nature and Es-
sence of a Parliament, That every Mem-
ber thereof, ought to *speak his Mind
freely*, in what relates to the Publick
Welfare. And this Freedom of Speech,
is now constantly claimed by the Speaker
of the House of Commons, at the first
Meeting of every New Parliament, and
is insisted on as a Claim of Right.

Minshew
ut supra.
See Vin-
cent Lu-
panus, lib.
2 c. Par-
liament,
N^o. 28.

Vide Du
Haillan
Pasquier,
&c. of the
Fr. Parle-
ments.

The Word *Parlament*, is, in *France*,
now taken for one of those *High Courts
of Justice* in that Kingdom, wherein
Men's Causes and Differences are publick-
ly heard and determined, without fur-
ther appeal. Of these Parliaments there
are Seven, viz. 1. *Paris* (now superiour
to the Rest.) 2. *Tholouse*. 3. *Grenoble*.
4. *Aix*. 5. *Bordeaux*. 6. *Dijon*. 7. *Roan*.
whereto some add an 8th, viz. *Rhenes*
in *Bretaigne*.

Sir Tho.
Smith, De
Repub.
Angl. lib.
2. c. 1. 2.

But with us in *England* (or rather
Great Britain) The universal Assembly
of all the Estates of the Kingdom (*i. e.*)
The King, Lords and Commons (wherein
every Freeman of the Kingdom is said to
be present, either in Person or by Repre-
sentation,

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

3

sentation, and who are met together for debating of Matters touching the *Commonwealth*) especially for the enacting of Laws and Statutes) is properly called a *Parliament*; and such Laws and Statutes, when agreed on, are significantly term'd *Acts of Parliament*.

Indeed, various Authors, have had various Sentiments (and even *Acts of Parliament* differ) about the three Estates, some (alleging the King to be the Head of, but not included in the Number) assert, That the three Estates are, 1st, The *Lords Spiritual*. 2dly, The *Lords Temporal*. And 3dly, The *Commons*; but Others more rationally say, The King is one of the three *Estates*, which compose the *Parliament*; and that the second *Estate*, is constituted of both the *Spiritual* and *Temporal Lords* jointly; for (say they) Tho the *Archbishops* and *Bishops* are denominated *Spiritual*, yet they sit in Parliament as Temporal Barons only, *i. e.* By Reason of the *Temporal Baronies* annexed to their *Bishopricks*, and not as they are *Spiritual Persons*. And they further urge, in Confirmation of their Opinion, 1. That no Bishop, notwithstanding his Election, Consecration, Confirmation, &c. can be a *Lord* of, or sit in *Parliament*, till the King has granted to him the Temporalities of the Bishoprick.

Cro. Jur.
f. 1. &c.
Cambd.
Brit. 6.
&c.
4 Inst. 1.

Of the
three E-
states, viz.
1. King.
Cotton's
Records,
709. 710.
4 Inst. 1.
Hales of
Parlia-
ments, 1.
Finch's
Nemotec-
nia, lib. 2.
c. 1.
2. The
Lords.
Sadler's
Rights of
the King-
dom, p.
79. to 93.
Kelway's
Reports,
184.
Stamf. P.
Cor. 153.
See Bag-
shaw's
Reading,
p. 17.
to 21.

(N. B. Tho this Stat. was repealed by Q. Mary, yet that Repeal was repealed by Q. Elizabeth, &c.

As the Parliamt. at Bury, 24 E. 1. 1 Eliz. all the Acts about Religion passed Dissidentibus Episcopis. See Journal Dom. Procer.

11 H. 7.

27.

Bro. Par.

107.

Kelway

184.

3 The

Commons.

See here-

after.

See Sad-

ler's

Rights, p.

79. to 93.

shoprick. 2. That by Virtue of the Stat. 1 E. 6. c. 2. still in Force, *The King may constitute Bishops by his Letters Patent only, without any Election or Consecration*; and 3. That Parliaments have been, and may be held, *Excluso Clero*, exclusive of the Bishops and Clergy; and that some of our most beneficial Statutes have been enacted, whereto the whole Body of the Clergy dissented; all which, they say, prove the Bishops to be no *essential Part*, or any of the *three Estates of Parliament*. And in Trinity Term 7 H. 8. tis agreed by all the Judges of *England*, That the *King* may well hold his *Parliament* by himself and his *Lords Temporal and Commons*, without any *Bishops* or *Spiritual Lords* at all.

The *third Estate* of which we shall herein principally treat, is on all Hands confess'd to consist of the *Knights, Citizens* and *Burgesses*, with the Barons of the *Cinque-Ports*, all which being at this Day elected by the free Votes of the Freemen of *Great Britain*, are properly esteem'd the Representative Body of the People, and constitute that Part of the Parliament usually called the *House of Commons*. (N. B. The antient *Modus Tenendi Parl.* reckons up six Degrees, or Orders of Parliament; but that Division cannot be denominated *six Estates*.)

The

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

5

The Numbers of the *Commons*, I find to have been formerly variant, according as the Sheriffs of Counties, (from what Motive is uncertain,) were pleased to direct their Precepts, to the several Cities or Burros, within their respective Counties; or as the same Sheriffs made their Returns thereupon: But indeed, another Cause of this Variation, was, That it was usual for the Prince, on his Accession to the Throne, to grant Charters to antient Demefne Vills, and other popular Towns, thereby erecting 'em into *free Burros*, and this consequently gave 'em a Right to be represented in Parliament. And by this Artifice, among others, the Crown advanced its Interests in the House of Commons.

Numb. of Commons formerly. See Mr. Willis's Preface to his 1 Vol. of *Not. Parl. Prynne of Parliamentary Writts.*

For it must be confess'd, That by the antient Constitution, there were no Representatives of the Commons as Commons in Parliament, besides the Knights for the Shires, the Barons for the Cinque Ports, the Citizens for the Cities, and the Burgeses for the ancient Burros only; and that the Elections for all those, were to be made by such Persons only, as were possess'd of Lands or Tenements, held by them as *Freeholds*, or *free Burgage Tenures*; which consequently excluded all Villeins and Copyholders, as also Tenants in *antient Demefne* (which were but the *King's Villeins*) and the Tenants and Dependants

Crompt. of Courts, f. 2. 3, &c. Stat. 23. H. 6. c. 11. Stat. 12. R. 2. c. 12. Crom. 2. 3. 4. 5. Bro. Ant. Dem. 434

Parl. 96.
Reg. 261.
Nat. Bre.
14.

See Bo-
hun's Col.
per Tot.

The Re-
presenta-
tive of
London
and West.
p. 14. to
p. 21.
Spelm. in
voce Ma-
jor.

of other *Lords*, from being either the *Elec-
tors*, or *elected* of the House of *Commons*.

Indeed, the Practice of increasing the
Number of the Representatives of the
Commons, began very early, *viz. Temp.
Johan.* (if not before) for I find it a
Practice of that Prince, to grant usually,
in Consideration of Money, *£5c.* Charters to
Antient demesne Towns (as generally all
Sea-Port Towns were) thereby erecting
'em into *free Burroughs*; and hence it
was, as I conceive, That *Bridport, Dor-
chester, Harwich, Helstone, Kingston up-
on Hull*, and divers other antient de-
mesne Towns, came to be erected into
free Burros, which originally had no
Right of being represented in Parliament.

But whatever Methods were then ta-
ken to encrease the Number of the House
of Commons, I find their Number to be
much the same from the End of *H. the
6th's* Reign, to the Beginning of that of
H. the 8th, *viz.* about 300.

MS. Penes
Authorem.

That *H. 8.* added to their Number, 38.
King *Ed. 6.* ————— 44.
Queen *Mary*, ————— 25.
Queen *Elizabeth*, ————— 62.
King *James the 1st*, ————— 27.

And King *Charles the 1st*, about 10.
or 12. so that at the Time of the Resto-
ration.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

7

ration of King *Charles* 2. I find their Numbers to have been about 500. But the Commons, about that Time, restrained this mischievous Practice for the Future, so that they declared the Elections made by Virtue of that Prince's Charters void; and as *Chester* had been enabled to send two Members for the County, and two for the City, by Virtue of a Sta. 34. St. 34. 35. 35. H. 8. so an Act past in the 25 Car. H. 8. c. 13. 2. enabling *Durham* to send four Mem- St. 25. C. 2. c. 9. bers in like Manner, and thus the Number of the House of Commons stood at 513, till the Union of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, when, by Virtue of the *Union Act*, forty-five *Scottish* St. 5. An. Members were added, which made the c. 8. whole Number of that House to be 558, as it now stands.

Mr. *Prynn* and Others observe, That Denomi- our Ancestors had many Expressions and nations of Phrases, which signify'd a Parliamentary Parliam. Assembly; as *Magnates Regni*, *Omnes Prynn's Rights of Regni Nobiles*, *Proceres et Fideles Regni*, the Com. &c. p. 99. *Universitas Regni*, *Communitas Regni*, 99. *Discretio Totius Regni*, *Generale Conci- Spelm. Glossary, lium Regni*, and many others, varying in verb. the Stile in successive Ages, till at length *Parlam. & Debata.* it came to be fix'd in the Word *Parliament*. See divers Records and Precedents touching this Matter in the Appendix

to Mr. *Petyt's Miscellanea Parliamentaria*.

Pryn's
True triumphing
over Falshood, &c.
f. 69.
Petyt's
Antient Rights,
&c. p. 68.

Mr. *Pryn* also says, That by many antient Precedents before the Conquest, it is apparent, that all our pristine *Synods* and *Councils*, were nought else but *Parliaments*; and that our Kings, Nobles, Senators, Aldermen, Wisemen, Knights and Commons, were usually present, and voted in them as *Members* and *Judges*.

Sir Robert Atkyns's Argument, p. 18. see hereafter.

And Mr. *Lambard*, in his *Archæion*, maintains, That *Parliaments* were used in the *Saxon* Times; as in the Time of King *Ina*, *Ann.* 712, and other *Saxon* Princes; and that they then consisted of *King, Lords* and *Commons*.

Rymer's
View of Govern.
p. 13. 14.
&c.

Cæsar De Bello Gallico, l. 5. p. 87.

And that the like Assemblies were in Practice among the antient *Britons, Gauls* and *Germans*, and other *Northern* Nations, may in some Measure appear from those noble Remains of *Cæsar* and *Tacitus*: For the Former, speaking of the *Britons*, says, *Summa Imperii Bellique administrandi Communi Concilio permissa est Cassivellauno*; That the chief Power of administering the Government, and Command in War, was by a Common Council (or Parliament) committed to *Cassibellan*; and the Latter, treating of the *German* Customs, *De Minoribus Rebus Principes consultant De majoribus omnes*, i. e. That in smaller Matters their Princes

Tacitus de Moribus Germanorum. &c.

Princes only consult or determine; but if the affair be weighty, they all consult as in a common Assembly or Parliament.

Rymer ut
ante.
Sadler's
Rights,
P. 19.

Et quod Reges & Principes audiuntur magis suadendi Authoritate quam jubendi potestate, i. e. that the Prince's Authority consisted rather in Persuasion than in Coertion; *Et quod Principes, &c. Comuni Concilio Eliguntur, &c.*

But the better to clear this Point, touching national Assemblies, especially those of the *Britons* and *Saxons* in this Island; I shall here add the ensuing Inquiry.

The Denominations of a Parliament, or National Assembly, have been various according to the Language and Phrase of Speech of the several Nations, where

Denomi-
nation of
Parlia-
ments.

Used and Practised: Thus the *Jews* had their *Great Sanhedrin*, consisting of the Prince, the Rulers of the People, and the Heads of their Tribes and Families; and in this manner we find their Parliaments assembled in the Days of *Saul, David, Solomon, Rehoboam, &c.*

Selden, de
Synedriis
Lib. 2. c.
4. sect. 1,
2, 11, &c.
& Lib. 3.
c. 14. &
15. & De
Successi-
one Pon-
tif. c. 12.

Nor was *Moses* the first Modeller of a National Assembly or Parliament; the Scripture itself seems to contradict it; and doubtless there had been something Equivalent to such collective Consultations from the first Instant of congregated Societies; nay some spiritualizing Heads have stretch'd

See Ge-
nes. c. 11,
14, 23,
&c.

the

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Genef. c.
1. v. 26.

the Pattern to a Time, antecedent the Existence of Humanity, and almost *coeval* with *Time* itself; These (not contemplating Oriental Idioms) Derive both the Doctrine of the Trinity and the three Estates of Parliament, from that uneffated Speech, *Let us make Man, &c.*

But however heavenly their Conjectures are, our inquirers herein must tend another way; and yet to me it seems apparent, that Parliaments existed before what the Scriptures Record, *i. e.* among the *Assyrians, Babilonians, Caldeans, Egyptians, &c.* and tis most evident the inspired Legislator confesses himself in a gross Error, by attempting to Govern without their Assistance; and therefore instead of consulting the Divine Oracle, condescends to receive the Instructions of an *Arabian*, whereby he new Modelled his *Theocracy* according to a Parliamentary Plan of Government; Behold an unenlighten'd Shepherd directing and enlightening the illuminated Friend and boasted Companion of God! A Riddle might puzzle our best Divinity, and prove it to be not altogether from above.

(Compare
Exod. c.
18. v. 21,
22, &c.
with *Dent.*
c. 1. v. 13,
&c. Take
ye, *i. e.*
Elect ye,
&c.)
Jethro was
Prince of
Midian in
Arabia.

That the *Persians* (whose Language and Laws bear no small analogy with our own) had also the like Parliamentary Assemblies, is not only intimated by those
Texts

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

11

Texts which mention the Laws and Decrees of the *Medes* and *Persians*, but is Universally confessed by all the *Greek* and *Latin* Historians: That noble Description of their Government left us by *Xenophon*, may justly attract our Approbation and Imitation; and their Ἐλευθερα Ἄγος, as strongly incline us to desire FREE Parliaments, as their Ἐλευθεροί γεγάιτεροι to insist on FREE Elections.

Xenoph.
Cyrupæd.
p. 8. & 20.

The *Greeks* had also their Σύνοδος Ἀρχόντων, or *Conventus Primatum*. Wherein not only the Kings and great Men, but even the Commons assented to their Decrees or Statutes, as is Evident from those Marble Monuments, containing the Statutes and Decrees of those *Grecian* Assemblies, as in that of the People of *Smyrna* and *Magnesia*, &c. vide Opera *Seldeni*, Vol. 2. Tom. 2.

Notæ ad
Smyrneo.
Decreta.
p. 11, 13,
&c.

The like Assemblies were in use among the *Romans*, and as *Paulus Manutius* observes, Instituted by *Romulus* in the Infancy of their *Monarchy*, and continued in some Degree thro' all the changes of that State. They were call'd in Latin, *Comitia quasi Coitia a coeundo quia coeunt ibi deliberaturi de Salute Republicæ*, i. e. from Assembling or meeting together, because they therein Assembled to Deliberate for the Good and Safety of the Common Wealth.

Paul. Manut. De
Senatu
Romano
Lib. 1. c.
1.

Such

*British
Parliaments.
See Orig.
Jurid.
p. 14. Pref.
2. & 4. ad
L. L. Ho-
eli, i. e.
Sub Anno
Christi. 1.*

*Camb. Bri-
tannia in
Wiltshire.*

*See Bax-
ters Bri-
tish Glof-
sary verbo
Laberus.*

*This Au-
thors own
observati-
ons.*

*Spelman's
Gloss. 386.
Antiquus
Mos fuit.*

Such an Assembly is called in Low Dutch, *Rijcs-dach* the King's Day. But more properly in High Dutch, or the German Language, *Reich-stagh*, i. e. *Stabilimentum Regni*. For that it is the chief stay and support of a Kingdom. And that the like meetings were in Practice among the antient *Britons*, is Evident from the Preface to the Laws of *Hoel Dha*, who denominated such Assemblies *Gynnulleidfa* or *Cyfrhythin-y Doethjon*, i. e. *Conventus Legalis*, because Laws were therein made and *Chyd-Synniedigaeth*, i. e. *Confessus Magnatum*; from whence Mr. *Cambden's* Error may appear, who on occasion of the Pillars on *Salisbury-Plain* translating the *British* Words into *Latin*, renders 'em *Chorea Gigantum*, when they properly signify *Conventio Magnatum*, or the Assembly of great Men. That building being apparently Erected for the Use of such an Assembly, there still remaining not only the marks of Distinction where the several Orders or States of Parliament Sate; but very Visible incisions in those Pillars, and divers intermediate Stones for supporters do manifestly prove how, and in what order the Seats or Benches were therein fix'd and placed.

Besides which, the Scituation of those Parts being near the Heart of the Kingdom,

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

13

dom, (a considerable Motive for Northern Princes, to hold their general Councils and national Assemblies near the midst of their Dominions) as also the Nature of the Place, being on a wide open Plain, and consequently not so liable to either Force or Treachery, as more Popular, or covert Places; with divers other Motives, may rationally induce the old *Britons* to choose that Place, for the holding of their general Councils, or Parliamentary Assemblies.

ut Sub.
Dio & in-
tra Sepi-
mentum
aliquod
Militare
ob Salutis
gratiam
convenire
compa-
genes,
&c. ibid.
Baxter ut
supra.
Selden's
Janus 93.

Note the several Prefaces to the Laws of *Howell Dha*, who lived near the Time of our *Athelstane*, whose Laws as well as those of *Ina*, &c. are apparently derived from *British* Patterns, run thus, *Hoelus Bonus Rex Waltie convocavit Sextos viros ex Qualibet Centuria ad Domum Albam: Hi erant ex Sapientissimis viris Regni; Horum (Sextorum) 4 erant Laici & 2 Scholastici: Advocabantur autem Scholastici ne Laici quidquam Sacris Scripturis contrarium Statuerent, &c. Tum Communi Consilio & consensu Sapientes illic congregati Leges veteres inspexerunt; Quod durum nimis esse videbatur alleviarunt, Quod nimis leve fuit aggravarunt Quasdam ex eis ut prius erant reliquerunt alias emendarunt, alias penitus abrogarunt alias denique de novo Statuerunt; and lastly a*

Vid. Cot.
Titus. D.
2. & ibid
Caligula
A. 3. N. 3.

L. L. Ho-
eli p. 5. &
Curse 7.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Curse is pronounced on that King, or other Persons who should attempt to change any of those Laws, without the consent of a General and full Council or Parliament.

Antiq. of
Parl. p. 4
Spelman
in Voce
*Wapenta-
chia.*

Touching the *Saxon* Parliaments, we may observe that at first all their Councils and Parliamentary Assemblies whether they debated of Peace or War, were as *Cæsar* and *Tacitus* observe of the *Germans*, &c. *Sub. fremitu armorum.*

Selden's
Epinomis,
5. 6.

Their averfeness at first to the *Britons* and their Customs confirm'd them in this practice, till another Species of Christianity different from that of the *Britons*, was introduc'd amongst them, when they soon applyed themselves to more civilized Assemblies and the making of Laws; only *Egbert* King of *Kent*, and some of his Successors being too much influenced by *Austin* the *Monk* and others of his Order, gave the Clergy opportunity to Usurp over the Rights and Properties of the *Laity*, and hence all the Laws of *Ethelbert*, *Hlothair*, *Eadric* and *Wihfred* shew a Manifest partiality to Churchmen, and indeed their general Councils or Parliaments seem to be composed only of Ecclesiastics: But after these *Ina* the *West Saxon* King, being near of Kin to *Cadwallader*, and of *British* as well as *Saxon* Blood, seems to have Established a better

Wilkins
LL. *Saxon*
p. 1. to
14.

better Plan of Government, and to have Founded his Parliamentary Assemblies on a *British* Pattern.

For the *Prolegomenon* to his Laws runs Wilkins thus, *Ego Ina Dei Gratio occiduorum Sax-* LL. Saxon
onum Rex, consilio & Doctrina (Suasu) P. 14 Selden's
Cenredæ Patris, mei & Hedde Episcopi Janus, 93.
mei & Eorcenwoldæ Episcopi mei, et cum
omnibus meis Senatoribus, & Senioribus
Sapientibus Populi mei, &c. So that his
 Parliamentary Assembly plainly appears to
 have been composed of King, Lords and
 Commons; and as many of his Laws re-
 spect the *Britons* as well as the *Saxons*, so his
 Parliamentary Assemblies seem to consist of
 the Representatives of both People, whom
 he endeavoured to unite in one Body.

As for the Laws of King *Alfred*, tis See Wil-
 evident, from the Conclusion of the first kins, ibid.
 Part (or rather the Introduction to the P. 34
 Second) That they were made in a Ge-
 neral Council or Parliamentary Assembly,
 in Imitation of the *Britons*; and here I
 beg leave to produce my Authorities,
 which prove, That this King (as well as
Ina) took the Pattern of his Laws and Wilkins
 Government from the *Britons*, induced ut supra.
 hereto, as tis probable, by that Relation
 in Blood he bore to King *Ina*, whom he
 styles, *Cognatus meus*. But more effect- See the
 ally by the Advice and Persuasion of *As-* Notes on
ser Menevensis, who wrote his Life, was LL. Hoc-
 one li, p. 4.

one of his chief Counsellors, and a *Briton* born.

Life of
Alfred, p.
96. 97.
98, &c.

Hist. Jor-
nalen, ad
A. D.
1066.

Pon. Vir.
l. 3. p. 10.

Ib. p. 14.
See Hyg-
den's Po-
lychron,
l. i. c. 50.

Dugd. al.
Mon. v. 1.
p. 32. Sub
Ann. 872.
& vide ib.
p. 40.

The Author of the Life of King *Alfred*, says, That he compiled his Laws chiefly from those of the Old and New Testament, and after those, added several Matters taken from the Laws of the *Trojans, Greeks, Britains, &c.* And mention is made in the Notes thereon, That he took divers of his Laws from those of *Dunwallo Molmutius*, an antient *British* King.

And herewith *Ponticus Virunnius* agrees, whose Words are, *Belinus habens totius Britanniae Dominium Paternas Leges, i. e. Molmutianas, confirmavit & alias Statuit; Quas (omnes) Gildas Historicus convertit in Latinum; Rex vero Alfredus De Latino in Anglicum Sermone transulit.* And afterwards he says, *Martia etiam (quae fuit uxor Regis Britonum, Guitellini) condidit Leges, quae Martiana Lex dicebatur, quas Rex Alvredus inter cetera transulit in Saxoniam Linguam.*

But more particularly Mr. *Dugdale*, has, from an antient MS, given us this Passage, viz. *Leges Britonum Rex Alvredus transulit in Anglicum quae tunc dicebantur Leges Alvredi, & Multos Libros transulit eodem modo. Iste instituit Hundredos*

Hundredos & Tythingas (these are known to be of *British* Original, &c.) See also touching this Matter, *Sheringham, De Anglorum Gentis Origine*. Who further observes, That many Words, introduced into the *Saxon* and *English* Laws, are of *British* Original; as *Murder, Denizon, Rout, &c.* Sheringham, p. 125. 126.

And hence the Author of the Notes LL. Hoe- li, p. 4. on the Laws of *Howel Dha*, has justly remark'd, That *Alfred* learnt the Partition of *Shires, Hundreds, &c.* from *Asser Menewensis*, a learned *Briton*.

Hollinshead also, in his History, or Hollinshead. Part 1. p. 15. Chronicle, speaking of the Laws of *Dunwallo Molmutius*, says, That King *Alfred* translated them into *English*, and inserted them in his Body of Laws. And Mr. *Taylor*, in his Treatise of *Gavelkind*, Hist. Gavelkind, p. 52. 53. & N. B. ib. p. 49. says, That both *Ethelfred* and *Alfred*, translated the *Welsh* Laws, and expressly affirms, That the *Saxons* had their Laws from the *Britons*: And if so, we may well conclude, That they had the *Modus Condendi Leges* (or Method of enacting Laws in a Parliamentary Assembly) from them also.

But a Question has arisen, how far the *Commons* were a constituent Part of those Magnates & Proceres, include the Commons, Vide Post. Assemblies, in the Time of the *Saxons*; and it must be confess'd, That generally those Councils are said to consist of the King 34.

See *Brady*
of *Burros*,
and his
Introdu-
ction.

King and his Bishops, and the Wifemen, or (*Magnates*) Great Men only; or perchance sometimes with the Words *Seniores Populi* added (as in *Ina's* Laws) But whether the *Commons* were present, either in Person, or by Representation, is, in the Opinion of some Inquirers very doubtful.

Lambard,
LL. Sax.
p. 26. 27.

Now, in Order to clear this Doubt, it will be necessary to consider, who were those *Magnates*, and *Seniores*, or *Sapientiores Populi*, and how they came to be so denominated.

Wilkins,
LL. Sax.
p. 96. 97.
Post. 35.

And first, I am of Opinion, That the Words *Magnates* & *Seniores*, did intend not only those which were Rulers or Governors of *Counties* and *Hundreds*, either Civil or Military, as were the Aldermen of Counties, which we call Earls, and the Heretoges of Counties (usually rendred *Duces*, because they headed the People in War (and were then as our Lords Lieutenants, but of far greater Authority) But, That they also comprehended other, *Temporal Magistrates*, as also the Bishops and Rulers of the Church; for that it appears, those Words, *Magnates* & *Seniores*, or *Senatores*, included the chief Rulers, Magistrates and Officers of the People, in all Affairs Civil, Military and Ecclesiastic; and it appears, That these generally constituted the *Wittenagemote*, or *Saxon Parliament*.

Indeed

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

19

Indeed, on extraordinary Occasions, the Commons, *i. e.* their lesser Thanes, or Lords of Manors, as also the Representatives of Cities or Burros, did in Person appear there likewise. But if we rightly consider the Model of the *Saxon* Government, we shall find, That, except in such extraordinary Cases, it would be a vain and fruitless Thing for the Commons to appear in Person at all their Assemblies of the *Magnates Regni*, seeing those *Magnates*, were, in Truth, the Peoples ordinary Representatives, being elected and fully instructed by the Commons, about such Affairs as related to them.

For the Constitution of the *Saxon* Government, was such, as made all the lesser Assemblies of the People, for the Election of Magistrates, and Distribution of Justice, to have a Connection with, and Dependance on some higher and more honourable Convention, to whom there lay a Representation and Appeal, *from the inferior Convention*; in such a Manner, as, That every inferior *legal Convention*, was, as it were, a *lesser Parliament*, which had some other superior Parliament to *appeal* to: So the higher Assemblies had the Inspection and Controul of what was transacted in the next subordinate Conventions.

See Saxon Chron. An. 1055. And the Beadman-ealre Witenage-mote, *i. e.* Et indictus fuit omnium Procerum Conventus, before Mid-Lent. This included the Commons and was by Reason of the extraordinary Business then there transacted

Wilkins ut supra. Lambard, ut supra.

Spelman,
540.

And hence it appears, That the *Saxon* County-Courts, the Hundred-Courts, or Wapentakes, and even the Court-Barons, or Manor-Courts, were as much *Parliamentary Assemblies* within their respective Precincts and Jurisdictions, as the *Wittenagemote*, or Assembly of *Great Men* was for the whole Kingdom. Thus, in ordinary Cases, there was no Occasion to apply to the superior Parliament, when the inferior Parliament could, and usually did, provide a Remedy.

See Mir-
ror, cap.
4. sect. 1.
Parliamts.
to be held
at London
twice
yearly,
&c. i. e.
Whether
the King
summon'd
em or not
and as
Sadler, p.
50. Licet
Rex sit
absens,
&c.
Note, the
inferior
Courts
were held
12 Times
yearly, on
7 Days
Notice;
but not
the Supe-
rior.
Wilkins
Sax. LL.
205. c. 2.

But there are two Things especially remarkable in the *Oeconomy*, or Connection of the *Saxon* Plan of Government, which will give us great Light into the Nature of their Folkmotes, and *Wittenagemotes*, or Parliaments, viz.

1st, That all their Folkmotes, or County Assemblies, being generally held twice yearly, at certain particular Places, and on certain stated Days, or Times in the Year, there was no Occasion for any special Notice to be given of, or any Summons to those Assemblies, no more than for the Terms at this Day. Every Freeman, whose Duty it was, attended there in Person, or by Representation, and that under a Mulct or Penalty, as may be seen in the *Saxon* Laws, relating to this Matter.

Thus

Thus the Free-Tenants of Manors, by their Lord or Steward, the Burroholders by the Head-Burros, and the Freemen in each Tything by their Tienmantale, or Representative, attended at the Hundred Courts, and those of the Hundred, attended at the County Courts, by their Hundreders, &c. And those of the County (as Earls and Bishops, of the respective Counties) attended the *Witenagemote* in this Manner, viz. The Courts of Manors and Tythings, always ended before the Wapentacks, or Hundred Courts began, and these ended just before the Folkmotes, or County Courts began, and these last just before the ordinary Witenagemote, or Grand Parliamentary Assembly began.

Spel. Glof.
in verbis
Manor,
Turnus,
Comitatus,
&c.

By this Method, a certain Connection and Dependance of all inferior Courts, on the next Superior was established; so that there lay an easy Transition by Appeal from the Inferior, to the next superior Court; and lastly, To the *Conventio Magnatum*, or Supream Assembly.

See 32d
Law Edv.
Conf.

2dly, Another observable, is, That all these Courts were so held, twice yearly, for the *free Election of Magistrates*, and the free *Distribution of Justice*, within their respective Precincts. To which End, all the inferior Courts were held about the End of *September*, for electing their

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

See Wil-
kins, LL.
Saxon. p.
205. c. 1.
in Crafti-
no Purif.
B. M. uno
& eodem
Die per
Totum
Regnum.

N. B.

Magistrates and Officers (as they still are in *London* and some other Cities) and the other half yearly Assembly, for Distribution of Justice, was usually about the End of *March*, yet so that all was over before the *Witte-nagemote*, or Grand Assembly was held, which, by an expresse Law, was always to commence, The first, on the *Calends of October*, for confirming or constituting all the Aldermen, or Earls or Hetetoges, or Lord Lieutenants of the several Counties, as also of all the other Great Officers of the Kingdom; and the other about the *Calends of May* for distributing of Justice, &c.

For by the Constitution of the *Saxon* Government, no Officer, either Civil or Military, or even Ecclesiastical, could be invested in his Office, or Exercise any Jurisdiction or Authority over *Freemen*, without the *free Election* and Consent of those Freemen over whom he was to exercise such Authority; and tis for this Reason, more especially, That the People of *England* are denominated *Free*; for that by the antient Laws and Constitution of the Kingdom, they had this just and natural Right, *viz.* The free Election of their Magistrates and Governors, without which our Ancestors thought all other Liberties were but a Species of Bondage. For of what Use can Liberty be to him, whose Person, or Estate, is subject to Of-
ficers,

fers, &c. set over him, without his own Consent?

This Freedom of Election of Magistrates, &c. Civil and Military, under the *Saxon* Government, fully appears thro-out the whole Body of their Laws, especially in the 35th Law of *Edward* the Confessor, which provides, That all Sheriffs (or Earls) and all *Heretokes*, or Lords Lieutenants of Counties, shall be elected in *pleno Folkmote*, i. e. by the Freeholders in a general County Assembly, or Parliament.

And that their Practice was therein pursuant to the Law, appears from the Case of *Tosty*, Earl of *Northumberland*; for (says the *Saxon* Chronicle) That Earl, misbehaving himself in his Office, the People of that County deposed him from being their Earl, and proceeded to elect *Morkar*, the Son of *Elfgar*, into his Place: Which Power of deposing Earls, and other Officers, appears to have been vested in their Folkmotes, by express Provision of divers Laws both of the *Saxon* and *Danish* Kings.

I confess, in the Case of Earl *Tosty*, tis said, That after the People had so elected *Morker* to be their Earl, they certified their Election to the King, and intreated his Assent thereto, to which the King yielded; and on the Vigils of

See Spel.
Gloss. in
verbo
Vicecom.
p. 555.

Sax. Chr.
sub Anno
1064.

LL. Inæ
c. 8. & 36.
LL. Ed-
gari, c. 3.
LL. Ca-
nuti, c.
13. 14.

Sax. Chr.
p. 171.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Simon and Jude, sent them a Confirmation, or Renewal of the Laws of King *Canute* (*i. e.* That for deposing Earls, &c.) This shews, That tho the King had the Power of confirming the Earl in his Office, yet he could not of himself appoint any *Earl* over the People, without their own free Election and Consent, in a *Folk mote* or County *Parliament*.

Vide Edv.
Conf. 32.
& 35.

Qualifi-
cations
and Ele-
ctions of
Peers, &c.

Now, as all Titles and Dignities in the *Saxon* Plan of Government, had both *Officium* and *Beneficium* annex'd thereto, so there were divers previous Qualifications necessary to enable the Persons to be elected to such Dignity or Office: Thus, in Order to be a greater Thanes-worthy, or worthy to be elected one of the greater Thanes (*i. e.* Lord of a Hundred) he was to have such an Estate; and to be an Earl, or Alderman's-worthy or worthy to be elected an Earl, or Alderman of a County, he was to have such an Estate; with other Qualifications respecting each Office.

So that three Things, at least, ought to concur in constituting an Alderman, or Earl of a County, as also of a greater Thane, or Lord of a Hundred (both which, with the Bishops then, made up the Body of their ordinary *Folk motes*, and *Witenagemotes*) *viz.* 1st, He was to have an Estate in Lands, with other Qualifications.
Secondly,

Secondly, The *Election* and Consent of such *Freemen* over whom he was to preside. And thirdly, The *Royal Assent*, or Confirmation (*usually in Parliament*)

And further, as all the *Magnates Regni*, and all other Officers and Magistrates, whether Civil or Military (and even Ecclesiastical, as *Bishops*, &c.) were in those Times elected to their respective Offices, by the Persons over whom they were to preside; so they were liable for Misbehaviour in their Offices, not only to a Deprivation, but also to be otherwise censured and punished in their *Folk-motes*, and other Conventions; and consequently were under the strictest Guard, to keep to their Duty, and perform their Trust, both in their *Folk-motes*, or County *Parliaments*, as also in the Grand *Witenagemote*, or *Supream Parliament*. And tho such Officer presided in the former, as their Prince or King; yet in the latter, he was but their Representative: And thus the *Magnates Regni*, or *Lords* of *Parliament*, were originally and ordinarily, no other than the *Representatives of the Commons or Freemen*.

Tis true, in extraordinary Cases, as in *Spel. Gloss.* Granting of New Ayds or Taxes, as *verbo Subsidium*. *Danegelt*, &c. the Commons likewise attended in *Parliament* either in Person, or by their Deputies, specially authorized; but such

Who ordinarily were Representatives of the People. That Bishops were elected by the People, even after the Conquest. See Sadlers Rights of the Kingdom, p. 1178. 133. 134. 14c. &c.

Nota.

See Mr.
Madox's
Hist. Ex-
chequer.
c. 7. 8, 9,
&c.

Vide *Pau-
lus Manut.
De Legi-
bus Roma-
nis.*

Spel. Glos.
verbo *Vil-
lenagium.*

Note.

such Ayds and Taxes were then very rare; the Crown in those Times being abundantly supply'd in ordinary Cases, by its Rents and Revenues, both certain and casual; as Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats, the third Part of the Profits of all Leets, Hundreds, Counties, and other Courts, Ayds, to make the King's eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter, &c. all which I take to be of a *British* or *Roman* Original.

Besides which, if we consider the vast Profits and Revenues then arising from the antient Demesne, and other Crown Lands, we may easily Grant, That the King had rarely any Occasion for extraordinary *Ayds*: For the Tenants of those Lands, holding the same in *Villénage*, and they themselves being esteemed as the *Villani Regis*, the King could not only Tax 'em at his Pleasure, but also appoint 'em what Officers and Magistrates, and even out 'em of their Possessions as he pleased; and therefore Tenants in antient Demesne, while they continued such, were never esteemed Freemen; they never served on Juries, never voted for Members of Parliament, nor ever contributed to their Expences: In short, They were thought to be so far under the Power and Influence of the Crown,

Crown, as not to be in any wise entrusted with the Peoples Liberties.

Sir H. Spelman, in his Glossary, says *In verbo Subsidium p. 527.* thus, *I find not that the (antient) Sax- on Kings had any Subsidies, &c. But they had many Customs, whereby they le- vyed Money of the People, or Personal Services towards building (repairing) of Cities, Castles, Bridges, Military Ex- peditions, &c. call'd Burgbote, Bridge- bote, Herefare, Heregeld, &c. But when the Danes oppress'd the Land, King E- gelrede (or Ethelred) Anno 1007, yield- ed (in a Parliament) to pay them 10000 l. which was afterwards encreased to 36000 l. then to 113000 l. and lastly, to a yearly Tax or Tribute of 48000 l. This was called Danegeld, and for rai- sing it, every Hyde (or Plough) of Land, was cessed at 12 d. yearly (the Church- Lands excepted) which therefore was called Hydage (and Carvage) which Name afterwards remained upon all Subsidies and Taxes imposed upon Lands; for sometimes it was imposed upon Cattle, and then twas called Horngeld.*

Note, this Asses- ment was doubtless with Con- sent of the Commons. 2. If Church- men were not Procurato- res aut Participes Danici Subsidii.

But tho' the Saxon Witenagemotes were so ordinarily held *per Regem cum Magnatibus Regni*. Yet it is very Evi- dent, that when any matters were to be there Transacted, which in general con- cerned the Body of the Freemen of the Kingdom,

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Kingdom, in such cases the Rule was *Quod tangit omnes tractetur ab omnibus*, and nothing could be determined in their Parliaments relating to Peace or War, new Ayds, Taxes or other publick charges on the People, without their Common Assent either in Person or by special Representatives.

See *Madox*
ut ante.

Tis true, the *Saxon* Kings had very rarely any such Ayds, Taxes or Subsidies, as are granted to our Kings at this Day: The vast Profits arising to the Crown in those Days, consisted in the Rents and Produce of their antient Demeasns Lands; the third Part of the Profits of all the County, and other Courts in the Kingdom, besides the many other Incomes on Fines, Forfeitures and other Penalties, and other Revenues certain and casual, made it seldom necessary to Tax the People by a Parliament.

In verbo
Subsidium.

They had also (says *Spelman*) many Customs, whereby they levied Money of the People, or exacted their Personal Services towards the Building and Repairing of Cities, Castles and Bridges, for Military Expeditions, &c. which they called *Burg-bote*, *Brig-bote*, *Here-fax*, *Here-geld*, &c. Tho' we may well conclude those Customs and Duties, to have been originally granted by Assent of the Commons in a Parliamentary Assembly,

Vide ante.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

29

as 'tis certain *Peterpence*, *Danegeld*, *Spelman*
Horn-geld, &c. were. *ib.*

As to *Peterpence*, otherwise called *Idem in*
Romescot and *Romesfee*, whether the same *VerboRo-*
was first granted by King *Ina*, as is ge- *mascot.*
nerally said, or by King *Offa*, as others *See Feditis*
affirm; 'tis plain a Parliamentary Consent *Edvardi*
was had thereto, as the Laws touching *and Gu-*
the Regulation of the same, doe manifest- *thurui c.*
ly prove. *6. LL.*
Edgari
c. 4. LL.
Cauntic.

And as to *Danegeld*, &c. Sir Henry *15. LL.*
Spelman says, The *Danes* having op- *Hen. 1. c.*
pressed the Land, King *Egelred* (i. e. *12 &c.*
Ethelred) in the Year 1007, yeilded *In verbo.*
(i. e. by consent of Parliament) to pay *Subsidium.*
them for obtaining Peace 10,000*l.* which
was after encreased to 36,000*l.* then to
113000*l.* and lastly to a yearly Tribute
of 48,000*l.* and for the raising of this
Tax, every Hyde or Plough Land was
charg'd with 12*d.* Yearly, (*Church Lands*
excepted) and thereupon twas called Hy-
dage, which Name was afterwards apply'd
to all Taxes and Subsidies imposed on
Lands; but if the Tax was laid on Cattle,
'twas call'd *Horn-geld*.

The *Normans* (says the same Author)
called these sometimes, from the Latin
and Greek Word, Taxes, and sometimes
from their own Language *Tallagia*, fig-
nifying to cut or divide from, (as the
Word Excise doth at present) and some-
times

Note this
Tax ap-
pears to
have been
promoted
by some
Church-
men who
tis proba-
ble shared
the plun-
der.
Spelman ut
Supra.

times they denominated 'em according to the usual Words beyond Sea. *Auxilia* and *Subsidia* (Aids and Subsidies) and accordingly *W.* 1. had those Taxes or Tallages, and made Laws for the manner of Levying them: But this also seems to be by pretence or colour of (I cannot call it a *free*) Parliament.

Vide LL.
W. 1. p.
125.
Rights of
the King-
dom 115.

Hist. Æ-
thelwerdi
Li. 3.

See In-
gulph. p.
6. 12. 17.

But to return to the *Saxons* and their manner of granting Aids and Taxes; we may observe that King *Egbert*, (who is generally said to have been the first Monarch of *England*) seems to have attained his Conquests and Extent of Dominion, chiefly by the extraordinary Aids and Supplies granted by his Commons; and that by the same Means, he was enabled so vigorously to Repel the *Danes*, &c. To this purpose we meet with a Passage in the History of *Croyland*, viz. That this King confirmed a grant of Lands to that Abby; *coram Pontificibus & Majoribus totius Angliæ, i. e.* (as I apprehend) before the Prelates, Peers and greater Commons of all *England*, who (as the History saith) were then met together at *London*, consulting how to provide Aids and Supplies *contra Danicos Piratas*, &c.

The whole Passage proves this Transaction to have been in a general Council, or Parliament, met purposely for the raising of new Aids; and the Word *Ma- jores*,

jores, seems plainly to intend the Representatives of the Commons, and to be of a lower Degree than the *proceres* or *Temporal Peers*. And that the Commons attended at that Consult, may not only appear from divers of the Names Subscribed to that Charter: But 'tis also evident from *Bede* and other antient Authors, that the Word *Majores* was then used to signify such Officers and Magistrates as we now Term, Sheriffs of Counties, and Mayors or Bailiffs of Towns and Cities.

Vide Bed.
Hist.

And tho' the Word *Danegelt*, is not quite so antient as the Time of K. *Egbert*, yet that the first grant thereof, was with consent of the Commons, appears from the Laws of *Edward* the Confessor; who first remitted it, it having been diverted from its Original and true Institution; the very Cause ceasing under the Kings of the *Danish* Race, who notwithstanding continued the Tax, and which tho' remitted by the Confessor, was afterwards revived by the Conqueror, as a proper Expedient for augmenting regal Power; and yet [this Revival seems also to be by consent of, or under colour of a Parliament.— But further,

Ingulph.

Hoveden.

See Laws
of W. I.

In the abovementioned History of *Croyland*, there is a remarkable Charter made by *Ethelwulph* the West Saxon King,

Hist. Ingulphi ad
Annum
855.

Rights of
the King-
dom p. 84,
85.

King, who was Son and Successor to K. Egbert, and the Father of his four Successors, *i. e.* Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelfred and Alfred. The Charter itself imports a grant of Lands, Tythes, &c. to that Abby, and in the Body of it, is said to be made *cum Consilio Episcoporum Principum*, &c. and is Subscribed by, and in the presence of the Kings of Mercia and East Anglia, *Omniumque Archieporum Episcoporum Abbatum Ducum Comitum Procerumque totius Terre; aliorumque Fidelium infinita Multitudine, Qui omnes Regio Chirographo Laudaverant.*— A pregnant Instance of a Saxon Parliament compos'd of Kings, Lords and Commons, and of the concurrent Assent of the three Estates in the passing of the Grant.

See Wil-
kins, p. 34
and Lam-
bard 26.

I cannot here forbear observing an Expression in that Introduction to the Laws of K. Alphred (which might seem strange in a King at this Day) where speaking of his Establishing those Laws. (*Ex consulto Sapientum Suorum*) By consent of his Parliament, he goes on thus, *Fortham ic ne durst gedyrst-lacan*, &c. for that he durst not attempt to do it otherwise; and it concludes thus, *Ergo Ego Alphredus—omnibus Sapientibus meis hic usus sum; et illi dicebant quod ipsis omnibus bene placuerint ea (quæ Statuta Sunt) ut observarentur.*

And

And *Andrew Horn*, a Learned Lawyer, Mirror of Justices. who wrote *Temp. Ed. 2.* in many places of his Book, Speaks of K. *Alfred's* Parliaments, and that his Laws were made by Assent of his Great Wise Men and Commons; He Expressly mentions and applauds that Law of his, *that Parliaments ought to be held twice Tearly*, and Declares the Non-observance of that grand Law of State, to be one of the *highest abuses* of Law and Government.

I might here also take notice of other Parliaments of the same King, particularly that Treaty entered into between him and *Guthrun the Dane*, which was made *Ex Sapientum anglorum Consilio*; and I might further shew that all the Acts of State, both of him and his *Saxon* and *Danish* Successors, were made and transacted with the consent of the *Commons*, as well as *Consilio Magnatum*. But the Point is so fully proved in our antient Historians, as well as in the stile used by those Princes in their Enacting of Laws, that I conceive my further Endeavours to illustrate, it would prove but holding a *Candle to the Sun*. Wilkins L.L. Saxon. p. 51.

And as for the *Norman* Times, tho' the two *Williams*, Father and Son, endeavour'd what they could to suppress the Rights of the Commons, yet we find on the Death of the latter; the Com-

D

mons

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

mons of *England* began in some Measure, to be Restored to their antient Rights, *i. e.* the Election of their Officers and Magistrates, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and their being Represented in Parliament.

'Tis True, *W. 1.* Soon after his acquisition of the Kingdom, Swore to the Observation of the *Laws of Edward the Confessor*, but added a very odd Limitation to the Oath, *viz. with such amendments (i. e. alterations)* as he, with advice of his Council should make therein. This shewed he had little regard to those Laws, and the Rather for that the Observance of them, would in a great Measure deprive him of Nominating the Officers and Governors of the Kingdom; a tender Sore to a Prince that aims at arbitrary Power.

He therefore took upon him the Nomination and Disposition of all Offices and Dignities; Sold and Distributed, Earldoms and Baronies at pleasure, and seems to have utterly deprived the People of their Right of *Election of Magistrates and Representatives*, (except for *London*) without which, no People can be esteemed Free; and having *afterwards settled his Revenue* by the Record of *Domesday Book*; he had thence forward no occasion for supplies in *Parliament*.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

39

W. Rufus succeeded him on the like Foot, and on his Coronation, Swore the like Oath with the like Explanation, *i. e.* to observe the Confessors Laws *with such amendments, i. e.* alterations therein, *as had been made by his Father*; and *H. 1.* on his coming to the Throne, Swore to the Observance of the same Laws, *with such alterations as had been made therein, by his Father and Brother.*

Hitherto the Yoak of the *Norman* Conquest and Tyranny, had layn heavy on the Necks of the Commons of *England*; but now their Day of Redemption seem'd to draw Nigh; for in a few Years after this, *Robert* the Eldest Son of *W. 1.* being return'd from the Holy Land, and coming into *England* set up his claim to the Crown, and made such a Party among the *Norman* Nobility here, that King *Henry* was forced to throw himself into the Arms of the *English*, and thereupon called a Parliament at *London*, which seems to have been composed *almost, if not wholly of an English House of Commons.*

The Speech made by that Prince at the Meeting of that Parliament, is Recorded by *Mat. Paris*, and does so remarkably discover the Restoration of the Rights of the Commons, and the Renovation of the antient Constitution (by

D 3

granting

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

granting the Original of our *Magna Charta* and other Liberties,) that I cannot forbear giving the Speech and its Introduction to the Reader, both in *Latin* and in *English*, viz.

Oratio
Regis
Henrici
ad Anglos.
See Mat.
Paris old
Edicon p.
83. and in
Watts, p.
42.

Magnatibus igitur Regni ob hoc Londonium Edicto Regio convocatis Rex, (Henricus) talibus alloquiis super Mel & Favum Oleumque Mellitis & Mollitis blandiens Dixit; (Vos Angligeni) Amici & fideles mei Indigenæ ac Naturales. Nostis veraci Fama referente qualiter Frater meus Robertus electus et per Deum Vocatus est, ad Regnum Hierosolymitanum feliciter Gubernandum, et quam frontose illud infeliciter Refutaverit; Merito propterea a Deo Reprobandus: Nostis etiam in multis alijs Superbiam et ferocitatem illius, et quia Vir bellicosus Pacis Impatiens est; Vosque Scien-ter quasi contemptibiles, et quos Desides vocat & Glutones conculcare desiderat. Ego vero Rex humilis & pacificus Vos in Pace & in antiquis Vestris Libertatibus prout crebrius jurejurando promisi gestio confovere, et vestris inclinando Consilijs, consultius ac Mitius, more Mansueti Principis Sapienter Gubernare; Et super his (si provideritis) Scripta subarata roborare, et iteratis Juramentis prædicta certissime Confirmare; Omnia Videlicet quæ Sanctus Rex Edvardus

*vandus, Deo inspirante, provide Sanci-
vit inviolabiliter jubebo observari; ut
vos mecum fideliter Stantes, Fratris mei,
immo et mei & totius Regni Angliæ
Hostis cruentissimi Injurias, potenter ani-
mose ac voluntarie propulsetis; si enim
Fortitudine Anglorum roborer, inanes
Normanorum Iras, Nequaquam censeo
formidandas.*

The King having by his Royal Edict, K. H. 1.
his Speech
to his Eng.
Parliam. called the *English* great Men of the King-
dom to *London*, for that intent harangu-
ed them with a *most gracious Speech*, smoo-
ther than Oil, and sweeter than Honey,
or the Honey-comb, thus: My belov'd,
and faithful Friends (*Englishmen*) You It seems
the Nor-
man Nob.
tho' Sum-
mon'd, re-
fused to
attend H.
Parliam.
and to
have join-
ed with
Robert. who are the true born Inhabitants, and na-
tural Proprietors of this Kingdom. You
know what undeniable Truth is founded
in the Report that my Brother *Robert*
hath been Elected, and by God call'd to
the glorious Government of the King-
dom of *Jerusalem*, and how shamefully
he has rejected that call; for which Cause
he deserves to be abandoned by God.
You also know among many other his
ill Qualities; that he is of a proud and
brutal Disposition, and that being as it
were nurs'd in War and Blood; he is an
utter stranger to Peace; that he publick-
ly Treats you as contemptible, and calls
you Slaves and Gluttons, and that his
D 3 whole

whole aim is to Tyrannize over you. But I a mild, gentle and pacifick King, desire to protect you in Peace, and in the enjoyment of your antient Laws and Liberties as I have often Sworn to do, and to be guided by your Counsels, whereby I may Govern you with the more Prudence and Moderation, as a Mild and a gentle Prince. Nay more than this, if you will provide a Charter, I am ready to confirm and Establish thereby, and on my renewed Oath inviolably observe all those good Laws which the holy King *Edward* being inspired by God, did with Wisdom ordain. That so, you standing faithfully and courageously by me, we may powerfully resist and repell such injuries as may be attempted against us by this Brother of mine, who is the bloody Enemy of you, and of the whole Kingdom of *England*: *For let me be but assisted with the Courage of you Englishmen, I shall not in the least fear the vain Threats of those (upstart) Normans.*

From the foregoing Passage concurrent with other circumstances of those Times, I conceive we may raise the following conclusions.

LL. Ed.

Conf. c.

33. 35. &c

1. The Convention abovemention'd being Convoked *Edicto Regio*, &c. was one of those *extraordinary Parliaments* before mentioned, met together to consult

De

De arduis Negotijs Regni (*i. e.* how to secure the Possession of the Crown) and not one of those stated, and *ordinary Parliaments* which by the *Saxon* constitution were to be held twice Yearly (*viz.* LL. Edgari. c. 5. See 4. Inst. fo. 9. & 36. E. 3. c. 10. St. 4. E. 3. c. 14. about the beginning of *May* and beginning of *October*) which *ordinary Parliaments* were afterwards by divers Statutes, reduced to once a Year certainly, (*i. e.* whether Summoned or not) or oftener if need were, *i. e.* if there was any occasion to call one by a special Summons, *pro arduis Negotijs Regni*.

2. That tho' the *Magnates Regni* are only mentioned to be Summoned, yet the Commons of *England* were therein included; and indeed it is very Evident, that the Words *Magnates Regni* or *Nobiles Regni*, in the Language of those Times included both Lords and Commons when applyed to a *National Assembly*: For as Mr. *Selden* observes the Word *Nobilis* in the *Saxon* Times denoted every Gentleman (*i. e.* under Thanes or Knights, &c.) So after the Conquest, the Word *Baronagium*, included the Commons as well as Peers, and Mr. *Cambden* with others, do confess *Quod Sub Nomine Baronagij omnes Regni ordines continebantur*. Thus *Rex Magnates & Proceres* are said to make the Stat. of Mortmain, which was apparently made by the

Selen Tit.
Hon. 603.
& 604.

Camb. fo.
137. Edit.
Lond.
1609.

17 Joha-
nis.

K. Lords and Commons; and the *Magna Charta* of K. *John* (of which that of K. H. 1. is clearly prov'd to be the Foundation) appears to have been made *per Regem Barones & Liberos homines totius Regni*, all which are by the Historians of those Times, called *Magnates Angliæ*. See farther of the Import of the Word *Magnates* in *Mat. Paris*.

Mat. Par.
Edit. per
Watts, p.
38. 45. 51.
166. &
alibi.

M. Paris
10. 6. &
40.

3. That the *Norman Nobility*, tho' Summoned, refus'd to appear at this Parliament, they being almost entirely devoted to *Robert* the King's Elder Brother; and hence it is that we find the King's Speech is here Directed to *English Men* only, and that too in opposition to the *Normans* in general, on whom the King in the Conclusion very warmly Reflects, in order to ingratiate himself the more with the *English Commons*, of whom this Parliament seems to have been (almost) wholly composed.

Vide ibid
42.

The cause of the *Normans* defection seems to have been, for that King *Henry* having in the 2d year of his Reign Married *Maude* the Daughter of *Margaret*, Q. of *Scotland*, who was *Edgar Ætheling's* Sister, and the direct lineal Heir of the *English Blood Royal*, was so enamoured with her (*tanto ardentius exarsit in ipsius amorem*) that he very much favoured the *English* for her Sake; whereupon

Mat. Par.
40.

upon the *Normans* raised a general Rebellion against him, in favour of *Robert*; and tho by the Intervention of Friends, the difference between the two Brothers was Skinn'd over for the present, yet we find the K. could never afterwards be heartily reconciled to the *Norman Nobility*, tho' of his own Blood, diverse of whom as *Robert de Belesmo*, *William Earl of Moreton*, and others; he soon after Bannish'd the Kingdom. Ib. 40 41.

And it is very remarkable, That in the Event of the several Contests about *Robert's* Right, the *English* Commons became the Victors over the *Norman Nobility*; first, on behalf of *W. Rufus*, in the Beginning of his Reign, and now on the Behalf of *K. H. 1.* And the Example of their former Valour might induce this King to gratify and caress them with those high Encomiums, and Promises in his Speech. Which Promises, tho as the Historian asserts, he afterwards, *impudenter violavit*; yet, as to the granting a Charter for restoring the *Confessor's* Laws, Vide ib. sub Anno 1089. Ib. p. 42. doubtless the Parliament took him at his Word; and this Charter I take to have been that very Charter which the same Historian observes to have been produced to King *John*, at the Rencounter Ib. p. 167. of *Runny-Mead*, and not that which is mentioned to have been granted by this King,

Mat. Par.
38. 167.

King, at his Coronation, in which we find this ensnaring Stricture, *viz. Lagam Regis Edvardi vobis reddo, cum illis emendationibus quibus Pater meus eam emendavit.* His Father having, under Pretext of those Emendations, utterly deprived the *English* of the Free Election of their Magistrates; whereas tis evident from History, That for some Years after this new Charter granted in this *English* Parliament, the People were generally restored to the Right of electing their own Magistrates and Officers, Civil, Military and Ecclesiastical; and this I take to be the grand Foundation of the *Magna Charta* of *English Liberties*, i. e. as it gave Relaxation from *Norman Tyranny* and Slavery. And this may teach us, That the Rights and Liberties of the Commons of *England*, are neither so illegally begotten as by *Rebellion*, nor of such tender Years, as some imagine. But if any Man is not convinced from what I have before produced, touching the Origin of *English Parliaments*, and the Antiquity of the House of Commons, let him peruse the Authors cited in the Margin, especially the Treatise writ by that learned Judge Sir Robert Atkins, on this very Subject.

Dier 60
& 70.
See Mirror, c. 1.
Sect 3.
Bra. Flet.
Lambards
Archaion,
57. 239.
245.
Sir R. Atkins, p.
20. 17, &c.
Vide Post.
c. 6. & 7.

Mat. Par.
37. 39.
2 Inst. 15.

Nor was this the first *English* Parliament held under this King, *Mat. Paris* has

has given us a brief Account (which o-
ther Authors confirm and enlarge) That
one *Ranulph*, Bishop of *Durham* (whom
Mat. &c. adorn with the sublime Titles
of, *Vir pessimus*, & *corruptissimus*; *Ho-*
mo perversus & *ad omne scelus paratus*;
Vir subactio ingenio & *profunda nequitia*,
&c.) was imprisoned, &c. by a Common-
Council or Parliament of *Englishmen*. The
whole Passage runs thus, *Eo tempore Rex*
tenuit in Custodia Ranulphum Dunel-
mensem Episcopum hominem perversum
& ad omne scelus paratum, Quem Fra-
ter Regis, i. e. Rex Willielmus Episco-
pum fecerat Dunelm. & Regni Anglo-
rum subversorem; Qui cum Regi jam
dicto nimium esset familiaris, constituerat
eum Rex, Procuratorem suum in Regno,
ut evelleret, destrueret, raperet et disper-
deret, et omnia omnium Bona ad Fiscum
commodum comportaret. Sed mortuo eo-
dem Rege iniquo & Henrico coronato, de
Communi Consilio Gentis Anglorum, po-
suit Rex eum in vinculis, &c.

Saxon
Chron.
sub Anno
1099. p.
208. 210.
Flor.
Wig. &c.
Mat. Par.
39.

N. B. The
Office of
a Court
Bishop.

Nor was the Concurrence of the Com-
mons in Parliament requisite only to the
Imprisonment or Exauktion of *Bishops*,
the same Assent seems as necessary, and
that too in a superior Degree, as to their
Election or Confirmation; divers Instan-
ces of this appear in the Historians of
those Times: I shall select some to prove
it

Rights of
the King-
dom, p.
118. 133.
140. &c.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

it *then* the Custom of *England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, France, &c.*

Sax. Chr.
p. 306.

Eadmer.
Hoveden.

Anno 1113, Ralph, Bishop of Rochester, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury by the King, Annuente Plebe & Clero; this was done in Communi Consilio apud Windsore. And I find about the same Time, That another Ralph, who had been ordained a Bishop in Scotland, was rejected by all, because not elected with the Consent of the People, &c. And notwithstanding his Consecration, was forced to wander about, and officiate as a Coadjutor to other Bishops.

Malmsb.

About the Year 1120, one *David* was consecrated Bishop of *Bangor*, by the then Archbishop of *Canterbury*; but tis expressly said, That he had been thereto elected, *A Principe Clero & Populo Walliæ, i. e. by a Welch Parliament.* And in the same Reign one *Gregory*, an *Irish* Abbot, was elected to the Bishoprick of *Dublin, a Rege Hiberniæ & Clero & Populo, an Irish Parliament.* So that the Commons at this Time, were a constituent Part of the *Scottish, Welch and Irish* Parliaments, as well as with us in *England.*

Vide Sax.
Chro. sub
An. 1127.

And in the Year 1128, I find that fam'd Scholar *Gilbertus Universalis*, to be elected and consecrated Bishop of *London*.

don, Annuente Clero & Populo. This seems at a Parliament at *London*.

But this Right of the Commons in electing Bishops, does more clearly appear in *H.* the 2d's Time, when all Historians agree it to be a general Custom both here and in *France* (and seems founded on divers express Canons of the Primitive Church) Insomuch, as *Mezeray*, in his History, asserts, That until that Time (*i. e.* the Middle of the 12th Century) *The Voice of the People in electing Bishops, was esteem'd the Voice of God.*

The Successors of *K. H. 1.* took their Coronation Oaths in a Form much more enlarged, for the Ease of the Commons, than those of King *Henry 1.* or his two Predecessors: Thus *K. Steven* swore, *Coram Regni Magnatibus, i. e.* the Lords and Commons convoked at *London.* *Ad meliorationem Legum juxta voluntatem & Arbitrium singulorum;* which must mean, That he would reform the Laws according to their common Consent in Parliament; and afterwards going to *Oxford* (*i. e.* to hold his Parliament) *Ibi confirmavit Pacta, quæ Deo & Populo, in Die Coronationis suæ concesserat.* See there some Particulars of his Oath, where of the 3d is (*Tallagia*) *Quæ antecessores ejus accipere consueverant in æternum condonaret.* And in the following Year, on the

K. Steven
Mat. Par.
51.

This I
take to be
meant of
Danegelt,
Hydage,
Cornage,
&c.

Ibid. 51. the Arrival of *Rob. Earl of Glocester*, this King was again sworn to observe the Good Laws (of the Realm) and thereof granted his Charter; and see there the conditional Homage paid to the King by that Earl.

I might here pursue this Thread of Coronation Oaths; in those of *H. 2. R. 1. K. John*, &c. but my Intention is not to trace the Practices of Kings in taking Coronation Oaths, an unlucky Blot remains in History as to those Princes I have already named, it being generally observed, *Impudenter fregerunt*, &c.

Vide Ib.
42. in pe-
de 51. and
the Præf.
to Privile-
gia Lon-
dini.
Rights of
the King-
dom, p.
88.

An Author, who seems to be very conversant in Matters of this Nature, and observes thus, "The King's Oath is to confirm the just Laws which the *Commons* (not the *Lords*) shall elect or choose (in *Latin*, *Quas vulgus elegerit*) and in the old *French* Oaths of *Edw. 2.* and *Edw. 3.* tis, *Les quels la Communauté aux Eglise.* And in the *English* Oaths of *H. 8.* and other Princes, tis, Which the *Commons* of the Realm shall choose. And that the antient Writs for summoning the Commons, are, *Nobiscum tractur' & consilium impensur' de arduis Negotiis Regni.*"

See Sir
R. Atkyns
ut supra
p. 28. 29.

The King
dom's
Rights, ut
supra.

And the same Author, a little before, says thus, "The Mirror (as well as *Tacitus*) shews how our Lords were originally raised out of (and by) the *Com-*
mons,

“ mons, and (with *Bracton Fleta*, &c.)
 “ gives them a judicial Power over the
 “ *Rest*, &c. Nay, the *Modus Parlia-*
 “ *menti*, will not only tell us, That the
 “ Commons have better and stronger
 “ Votes than the Lords; but that there
 “ may be a Parliament without the Pre-
 “ lates, &c. For there was a Time, wherein
 “ there was neither Bishop nor Earl, and
 “ yet there were Parliaments without
 “ them; but never without the Com-
 “ mons, and concludes with the Impossi-
 “ bility of holding a Parliament without
 “ them; thus, *Parliamentum sine Com-*
 “ *munitate, tenebitur pro nullo, quam-*
 “ *vis omnes alii status plenarie ibidem*
 “ *interfuerint.* ”

Lastly, The Freeholders of *England* had originally the Election of the *Conser-*
vators of the Peace, who are become out
 of Date, by introducing *Justices of Peace*,
 who have their Power, not by any Ele-
 ction of the Freeholders (as of Right
 they ought) nor are they nominated by
 them, but by the King, and have their
 Power by his special Commission, &c.
 (*i.e. contrary to the Common-Law*) And
 how, and by what Means, and in what
 tempered Times, this came about, may
 be read in *Lambards Eirenarcha*. It
 was done by Act of Parliament, in the
 Beginning of K. *Edw.* the 3d's Reign,
 and

Sir R. At-
 kyn's Pow-
 er of Par-
 liament,
 P. 32.

Lambards
 Justice, f.
 16. 19. 20.
 147, &c.

and in his Minority, *when the Queen (and Mortimer) ruled all.*

Sir R. At-
kyns *supra*

The Freeholders did also originally, and from all Antiquity, at their Folkmotes, or County Courts, chuse their *Heretochii*; and what were these? You may call them Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants (or it may be *Lieutenants Generals*) For the *Saxon* Laws tell you their Duty and Office, and that they were to be *Ductores Exercitus*, &c.

LL. Ed.
Conf. 35.
Vide ante

All these great Officers were chosen by the Freeholders, as our Knights of the Shires now are, and as Conservators, or Justices of Peace formerly were, and as Coroners and Verdredors (formerly Men of great Power) still are, by *Writ* at the County Courts.

Sir R. At-
kyns *supra*
Sec 4 Inst.
174. 558.

These were mighty Powers and Freedoms, and were enjoy'd by the People, as antiently as any of our *Records do reach*; which are more authentic Proofs (of our Constitution) than the Writings of Modern Historians, &c. And do best shew the *native Freedom*, which the People had by the antient *Constitution* of our Government, contrary to all the *new Doctrines* of our *late Writers*; and prove, That the *Privileges* and *Freedoms* we yet enjoy, are not meer *Emanations of Royal Favour*, as our *Novellists* would impose upon us.

C H A P. II.

*Of the Dignity and Excellency of
Parliaments.*

THE Parliament is the Foundation and Basis of Government, and consequently of the Peace and Happiness of the Kingdom; as it creates the Law by which we are ruled and governed in Peace and Quietness; so it preserves the Law in Power and Authority: It watches over our Religion, that it be not supplanted and exchanged by suppositious Innovations; or the Truth and Substance of it eaten up with Formality, vain Pomp, and unnecessary Ceremonies. It is the *Conservative* of the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and the *Corrective* of Injustice and Oppression, which by equal Right is distributed to all, and every Man hath that Benefit and Protection of Justice which is due to him. It is that by which alone common Necessities can be provided for, and Publick Fears prevented; so that I may say, not only the Peace and Happiness, and well Being, but the very Being of this Kingdom, can have no other Bottom to stand

Rushw.
Coll. 3d
Part Vol.
1. fo. 739

E

upon,

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

upon, but the Parliament; it being the Foundation upon which the whole Frame of the Commonwealth is built.

Ib. 201.

The Parliament is the Cabinet, wherein the chiefeſt Jewels both of the Crown and Kingdom are deposited. The great Prerogative of the King, and the Liberty of the People, are moſt effectually exerciſed and maintained by Parliaments, &c.

Ib. 587.

Parliaments are the Ground and Pillar of the Subject's Liberty, and that which only maketh *England* a free Monarchy.

Ib. 752.

Parliaments are (ſays the Earl of *Warwick*, Admiral of the Sea, to *John Pym*, Eſq; July 6, 1742) That Great Council, by whoſe Authority the King's of *England* have ever ſpoken to their People.

Ib. 702.

Both Houſes of Parliament are the Eyes in the Body Politick, whereby His Majeſty is (ought) by the Conſtitution of this Kingdom, to diſcern the Differences of thoſe Things, which concern the Publick Peace and Safety thereof.

(The Parliament is the Mouth of the King and Kingdom, *Vox Dei*, &c.)

Ruſhw.
Coll. 3d
Part Vol.
2. p. 40.

Parliaments (ſays K. C. 1. in his Declaration to all his Loving Subjects, after his Victory at *Edgehill*, on the 23d of *October*, 1642) are the only Sovereign Remedies for the growing Miſchiefs which Time and Accidents have, and will always

ways beget in this Kingdom. That without Parliaments, the Happiness cannot be lasting to King or People.

The Parliament is to be considered in *Ib. p. 45.* three several Respects; first, As it is a Council, to advise; 2dly, As it is a Court, to judge; 3dly, As it is the Body Representative of the whole Kingdom, to make, repeal, or alter Laws.

*L'Assemblée de Troys Estates, Cest-à-
cavoir, Roy, Nobility, & Commons, qui
font le Corps del Realm, est appel un
Parliament, & leur Decree, un Act de
Parliament; Car sans tous troys (come
si soit fait per Roy & Seigneurs, mes
rien parle del Commons) nest Ascun Act
de Parliament: i. e. The Assembly of
the three Estates, to wit, the King, the
Nobility, and the Commons, which make
the Body of the Realm, is called a Par-
liament, and their Decree an Act of Par-
liament; for without all three (as if it
be done by the King and Lords, but
speaks nothing of the Commons) there
is not any Act of Parliament.* *Finch's
Nemotec-
nia, lib. 2.
c. 1. fo.
21.*

On the Restoration of King Charles *May 1. 1660.*
the 2d, the Commons resolved, That this
House doth agree with the Lords, and
do own and declare, that, according to
the antient and fundamental Laws of this
Kingdom, the Government thereof is, and

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

ought to be, *By King, Lords and Commons.*

The Word *Parliament* is used in a double Sense,

Englsh Liberties,
p. 78.

1. Strictly, as it includes the *Legislative Power* of *England*, as when we say — *an Act of Parliament*; add in this Acceptation it necessarily includes the *King*, the *Lords*, and the *Commons*, each of which have a *Negative Voice* in making Laws, and without their Joint Consent no new Laws can pass, that be obligatory to the Subject.

2. Vulgarly, the Word is used for the Two Houses, the *Lords* and *Commons*; as when we say, The *King* will call a *Parliament*; His Majesty has dissolved his *Parliament*, &c.

Grompton's Juris. p. 1.

This Court is the highest Court in *England*, in which the Prince himself sits in Person, and (usually) comes there at the Beginning of the *Parliament*, and at the End, and at any other Time when he pleaseth, during the *Parliament*. The *King* is the *Caput Principium*, and *Finis* of *Parliaments*.

4. Inst. 3.

Rushw. Coll. Vol.
3. Part 1.
p. 772.

It appears by Precedents, That whenever a *Parliament* was sitting in the *King's* Absence, there was always a *Custos Regni*, or a *Locum Tenens Regis*, appointed.

This

This Court consists of the King's Majesty, sitting there as in his Royal Politic Capacity, and of the three Estates of the Realm, *viz.* the *Lords Spiritual, Arch-Bishops, and Bishops* (who sit there by *Vide Dy.* Succession in respect of their Counties, or *fol. 60.* Baronies, parcel of their Bishopricks) The *Lords Temporal, Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, and Barons*, who sit there by reason of their Dignities, which they hold by Descent, or Creation (every one of which, both Spiritual and Temporal, ought to have a Writ of Summons, *ex debito Justitiæ*) And the *Commons of the Realm*, whereof there be Knights of Shires, or Counties, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughs; all which are respectively elected by the Shires or Counties, Cities and Boroughs, by Force of the King's Writ, *ex Debito Justitiæ*, and none of them ought to be omitted: And these represent all the Commons of the whole Realm, and are trusted for them.

The King, and these three Estates, are *ib. 21* the great Corporation or Body Politic of the Kingdom, and do sit in two Houses: King and Lords in one House, called, *The Lords House*; the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses in another House, called, *The House of Commons*.

Arc. Parl.
2.

That which is done by this Consent, is called *firm, stable, and sanctum*; and is taken for Law.

Townsh.
Coll. 5. 6.
Vid. Cromp-
ton, 1.

All the *Judges* of the Realm, *Barons* of the *Exchequer* of the *Coif*, the *King's Learned Council*, and the *Civilians Masters* of the *Chancery*, are called to give their Assistance and Attendance in the Upper House of Parliament; but they have no Voices in Parliament, but are made sometimes joynt Committees with the Lords.

4 Inst. 4.

Arc. Parl.

3.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth, 74

Every *Englishman* is intended to be there present (either in Person, or by Procuration, and Attorney) of what Pre-eminence, State, Dignity, or Quality soever he be; from the Prince (be it King or Queen) to the lowest Person in *England*. And the Consent of the Parliament is taken to be every Man's Consent.

2 Bulstro.
173.
See Cotton's Re-
cords, 12.
13. 348.
Post. 60.

In antient Time, the Lords and Commons of Parliament did sit together, in one and the same Room; but afterwards they were divided, to sit in several Rooms, and this was at the Request of the Commons; but yet still they remain but one Court: And of all this I have seen the Records, one in the Time of *H. 1.* where all of them did sit together, and mention is there made of the Degrees of their Seats; so in the Time of *E. 3.* 39.

No

No Man ought to sit in the High ^{4 Inst. 49.} Court of Parliament, but he that hath Right to sit there: For it is not only a personal Offence in him that sitteth there without Authority, but a publick Offence to the Court of Parliament, and consequently to the whole Realm.

It is to be observed, That when there ^{4 Inst. 2.} is best Appearance, there is the best Success in Parliament. At a Parliament ^{7 Hen. 5.} of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, there appeared but Thirty, and there was but one Act pass'd, of no great Weight. In ^{50 Ed. 3.} all the Lords appeared in Person, and not one by Proxy; and so many excellent Things were done, that it was called *Bonum Parliamentum*.

At the Return of the Writs, the Par- ^{lb. 6.} liament cannot begin, but by the Royal Presence of the King, either in Person or Representation.

The King's Person may be represented ^{lb. 7.} by Commission under the Great Seal to certain Lords in Parliament, authorizing them to begin the Parliament, or to prorogue it, &c.

When a Parliament is call'd, and doth ^{lb. 28.} sit, and is dissolved, without any Act of Parliament passed, or Judgment given, it is no *Session of Parliament*, but a *Convention*.

Ib. 32.

It is an Observation proved by a great Number of Precedents, that never any good Bill was preferred, or good Motion made in Parliament (whereof any Memorial was made in the Journal-Book, or otherwise:) Tho sometimes it succeeded not at the first, yet it hath never dy'd, but at one Time or other hath taken effect.

Ib. 17.

Matters of Parliament are not to be ruled by the Common-Law.

Ibid.

Vide 1
Inst. Sect.
108.

If Offences done in Parliament might have been punish'd elsewhere, it shall be intended, that at some Time it would have been put in Ure.

Ib. 50.

It doth not belong to the *Judges*, to judge of any Law, Custom, or Priviledge of Parliament.

Sir Tho.

Smith's
Common-
wealth, 74

The *Judges* in Parliament are the *King* or *Queen*, the *Lords Temporal* and *Spiritual*, the *Commons* represented by the Knights and Burgeses of every Shire, Borough-Town. These all, or the greater Part of them, and that with the Consent of the Prince for the Time being, must agree to the making of Laws.

Seld. Ju-
dic. 95.

It is the just and constant Course of Parliament, to bring the Party accused to his Answer: Yea, tho he fly Justice, yet to send out Proclamation into the Countries, that he appear at a Day, or
else

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

else such and such Judgments shall be given against him.

What is done by either House, according to the Law and Usage of Parliament, is properly, and in the Judgment of the Law, the Act of the whole Parliament: And what concerns the one, must of Necessity concern the whole; not meerly by Consequence, but by an immediate Concernment, as being one and entire.

The three Estates of Parliament are one entire Body, and Corporation: All their Powers and Priviledges in the Right of them, and in the Title to them, are entire, *per my & per tout*, and belonging to the whole Body of the Parliament; tho in the Exercise of those Powers, and sometime in the Claim of them, they are distinguish'd; and in the Practise of their Powers, they are in many Things distributed into Parts.

All the Estates in Parliament are call'd by one common Name, as *Commune Concilium Regni, Magna Curia*, they are one Body Politic. It is said by *Fineux* Chief Justice, *That the Parliament at the Common-Law consists of the King, Lords and Commons, and they are but one Body corporate.*

The Liberties and Franchises of the Parliament, in the Right of them, are entire,

entire, and due to both Houses, for both make up the Parliament.

Knighton
de Eventibus Anglia,
l. 5. f.
268^{l.} col.
1. 2.
Petty's
Rights,
&c. in
Pref. p. 43.
44.
Hollingsf.
f. 1055.
col. 1.

Knighton (one of our best Historians) doth notably disclose the antient Ends of calling Parliaments, in saying, *Quod ex Antiquo Statuto, & Consuetudine laudabili & approbata, &c.* That by an antient Statute, and Custom laudable and approved, which no Man could deny, the King was once in the Year, to convene his Lords and Commons to his Court of Parliament, as to the highest Court in the whole Realm [*In qua omnis Æquitas relucere deberet absque qualibet Scrupulositate vel nota, tanquam Sol in Ascensu Meridiei; ubi Pauperes & Divites pro Refrigerio Tranquilitatis & Pacis, & Repulsione Injuriarum, Refugium Infallibile querere possent, ac etiam Errata Regni reformare, & de Statu & Gubernatione Regis & Regni cum Sapientiori Concilio tractare; ut Inimici Regis & Regni Intrinseci; & Hostes Extrinseci destruantur & repellantur, qualiter quoque Onera incumbencia Regi & Regno levius ad Ediam Communitatis Supportari poterunt.*] *i. e.* In which Court all Equity ought to shine forth without the least Cloud or Shadow, like the Sun in its Meridian Glory; where Poor and Rich, refreshed with Peace and Ease of their Oppressions, may always find infallible and

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

59

and sure Refuge and Succour; the Grievances of the Kingdom redressed, and the State of the King and Government of the Realm debated with wiser Councils; the Domestick and Foreign Enemies of the King and Kingdom destroy'd and repelled, and to consider how the Charges and Burthens of both may be sustained with more Ease to the People.

Minsbieu, in his Etymological Dictionary tit. Parliament, says, In a Monument of Antiquity, meaning the antient *Modus Tenendi* Parliament, shewing the Manner of holding the Parliament in the Time of K. *Edward*, the Son of K. *Etheldred*, which (as the Note saith) was delivered by the discreeter Sort of the Realm, to *William* the Conqueror, and allowed by him, tis said, That the Parliament consisted of six Ranks or Degrees; it begins thus, *Rex est Caput, Principium, et Finis Parliamenti, & ita non habet Parem in suo Gradu: Et sic a Rege solo primus Gradus est. Secundus Gradus est ex Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, per Baroniam. Tertius Gradus est de Procuratoribus Cleri. Quartus Gradus est de Comitibus, Baronibus, et aliis Magnatibus. Quintus Gradus est de Militibus Comitatum. Sextus Gradus est de Civibus*

But these six Degrees were never allowed to be six Estates of Parliament.

et

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

et Burgensibus: Et ita est Parliamentum ex sex Gradibus.

Rolls 1.
Report
fol. 18.
ante 54.

*En Antient temps tout le Parliament
sea Insimul, et le Separation fuit perle
desire del Commons, Mes nient obstant ils
font forsque un Mese; jen aie view un
Record, 30 H. 1. de lour degrees et
seats, 39 E. 3. per Choke ch. Int.*

Reform'd
vol. 2, p.
49.

It is generally believed, That the whole Parliament sate together in one House, before E. 3. Time, and then the inferior Clergy were a Part of that Body without Question. But when the Lords and Commons were divided, the Clergy likewise sate in two Houses, and granted Subsidies as well as the Temporalities.

1 Inst.
Sect. 164.
fol. 109.

My Lord Chief Justice *Coke* says, The Parliament is the highest and most honourable, and absolute Court of Justice of *England*, consisting of the King, the Lords of Parliament, and the Commons. And again, the Lords are here divided into two Sorts, viz. Spiritual and Temporal. And the Commons are divided into three Parts, viz. Into Knights of Shires or Counties, Citizens out of Cities, and Burgessees out of Boroughs.

In the High Court of Parliament, all the whole Body of the Realm, and every particular Member thereof, either in Person, or by Representation (upon their own Free Elections) are by the Laws of this

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA

this Realm deemed to be personally present, *1 fac. 1. c. 1.*

Sir Edward Cook, in his Epistle to the 9th Report, says, There is a threefold End of this great and honourable Assembly of Estates: First, That the Subject might be kept from offending, that is, That Offences might be prevented both by good and provident Laws, and by the due Execution thereof: Secondly, That Men might live safely in Quiet: And thirdly, That all Men might receive Justice by certain Laws and Holy Judgments, that is, to the End that Justice might be the better administred, that Questions and Defects in Laws might be by this High Court of Parliament planed and reduced to a Certainty, and that Claims of Right might be adjudged and determined. This Court being the most supream Court of this Realm, is a Part of the Frame of the Common Laws, and in some Cases doth proceed legally, according to the ordinary Course of the Common Law.

The House of Lords cannot exercise any Power, as an House of Parliament, or as a Court for Error, without the House of Commons be in Being at the same Time. Both Houses must be prorogued together, and dissolved together.

By

Sir R. 242
kin's Ar-
gument, f.
51.

LEX PARLIAMENTARIA.

Ib. 59.

By the Law, Parliaments ought to be very frequent. Before the Conquest (as it is untruly call'd) by the Law, Parliaments were to be held twice a Year, as appears by King *Edgar's* Laws. So it was ordained by King *Alfred*. By the Stat. of 4 *Ed.* 3. c. 14. Parliaments ought to be once a Year, and oftner, if need be. And in 36 *Ed.* 3. c. 10. to be once a Year, without Restriction, if need be. By 16 *Car.* 2. c. 1. these Acts are declared to be in Force: And further, it is declared and enacted, *That the holding of Parliaments shall not be discontinued above three Years at the most.*

Plow.

Com. 398.

11 Col.

14.

The Par-

liament

can do no

Wrong.

6 Col. 27.

Sir R. At-

kyne Arg.

60.

The Parliament is a Court of very great Honour and Justice, of which no Man ought to imagine a Thing dishonourable.

An Offence committed in Parliament, is a very very high Offence; but the higher it is, the more proper it is for their Judicature; and that Court is arm'd with a Power to punish the highest Offences, and the highest Offenders.

Plow.

Com. 797.

9 Col.

106.

Ibid.

Yet a Parliament may err, for they are not infallible; but the Law hath provided a Remedy against those Errors, and a way to reform them. A subsequent Parliament may reform the Errors of a preceeding Parliament.

Ibid.

But to say that they will be partial, or unjust, or corrupt, or do any Thing out of Malice, is to raise a Scandal upon the

the whole Nation, whose Representative *Ibid.* they are.

If any Offence whatever be committed in the Parliament by any particular Member; it is an high Infringment of the Right and Privilege of Parliament, for any Person, or Court, to take the least Notice of it, till the House it self either has punish'd the Offender, or referred them to a due, or proper Course of Punishment. To do otherwise, would be to make the Highest Court an Offender, and to charge them with Injustice.

See Husband's, Collections, ante p. 1. & p. 67.

Their Right and Priviledge so far extends, that not only what is done in the very House, sitting the Parliament; but whatever is done relating to them, or in pursuance of their Order, during the Parliament, is no where else to be punish'd, but by Themselves, or a succeeding Parliament, tho done out of the House.

Ib. 61.

Either House doth ever for the most part shew it self so careful to keep firm Correspondence with the other, as that when a Bill hath pass'd either of the said Houses, and is sent to the other, it doth for the most part pass, and is neither dash'd, nor alter'd, without very great Cause upon mature deliberation, and usually also not without Conference desir'd, and had thereupon; that so full Satisfaction may be given to that House, from which

Sir Simon d'Ewes Journal, 186.

Ibid. which the Bill so rejected, or alter'd, was sent.

Preface to Petyt's Miscel. Parliamen-
tar. 30. *Pessima Gens humani Generis* always abhor'd a Parliament: And the Reason thereof is demonstrative; because they all knew they shou'd then be call'd to an impartial and strict Account, and be punish'd according to their Demerits.

Ibid. It was said by the Lord Bacon to Sir Lionel Cranfeild, newly made Lord Treasurer, That he would recommend to his Lordship, and in him to all other great Officers of the Crown, one considerable Rule to be carefully observ'd, which was, *Remember, a Parliament will come.*

Petyt's Miscel. Parliamen-
tent. 6. Vide Comp. Jur. 10. The King at no Time stands so highly in his Estate Royal, as in the Time of Parliament; wherein the King as Head, and they as Members, are conjoyn'd and knit together in one Body Politic: So as whatsoever Injury (during that Time) is offer'd to the meanest Member of the House, is to be judged as done against the King's Person, and the whole Court of Parliament.

Ibid. The Prerogative of Parliament is so great, That all Acts and Processess coming out of any inferior Courts, must cease, and give place to that, the highest.

Fortescue 40. Statutes in *England* are made not only by the Princes Pleasure, but also by Assent of the whole Realm: So that of Necessity

cessity they must procure the Wealth of the People, and in no wise tend to their hindrance.

It cannot otherwise be thought, but *Ibid.* that they are replenish'd with much Wit and Wisdom, seeing they are ordain'd, not by the Device of one Man alone, or of a hundred wise Counsellors only, but of *more than three hundred learned Men (now 558) that ought to be freely Elected by the People.*

Acts of Parliament are made with such Gravity, Wisdom, and Universal consent of all the Realm, and for advantage of the publick Wealth; that they are not from the General, and ambiguous Words of a Subsequent Act to be abrogated. *11. Co. 63. Fortesc. c. 18. c. 40.*

Acts of Parliament have been tender of racking the King's Subjects for Words, and the Scripture Discountenances Mens being made Transgressors for a Word. *1. Mod. Rep. 234*

Every Proviso in an Act, is not a determination what the Law was before; *1. Siderf. 155.* for they are often added for the Satisfaction of those that are ignorant of the Law.

The King of *England* can neither by *Fortescu. P. 84.* himself or his Ministers, impose (any) *Tallages* or other *Burdens* on his Subjects, or alter their Laws, or make new Laws, without Assent of the whole Kingdom in Parliament.

C H A P. III.

*Of the Power and Authority of
Parliaments.*

Hollingsb.
Vol. I. p.
173.

TH E Parliamentary Power, as it is in the Legislative Capacity, consisting of the Agreement and Act of all the three Estates, King, Lords and Commons, to make it Binding; it imports no less than the united Consent of all and every Person of the Kingdom; and under this Notion its Power is Unlimited and Universal; its Authority is the most unerring and firm support of Monarchy and Government, and has been ever used as the only Expedient, to accommodate the differences of Pretenders and Competitors, to arbitrate and decree, not only the Right and Possession, but even the Inheritance and Reversion of the Regal Power, to succour and defend the King and Kingdom, against all possibility of Injury or Incroachment that might be Intended against or Usurped upon it, or its Authority; to decree the Nations Liberties, ascertain Property, and to establish an unquestionable Peace, and Security to all the People, both from
the

the danger of Grievances at Home, or the Assaults of foreign Power.

In this capacity it hath Power above the Law itself, having Power to alter the common Law of *England*, to declare the meaning of any doubtful Laws, to repeal old Patents, Grants or Charters, and Judgments whatsoever of the King, or any other Court of Justice if erroneous or illegal, and extends so far as finally to oblige both King and People, to punish Offenders of all Sorts, to examine into the corruptions of Religion, and either to disannul or reform it.

Hollinshead
C. 1. vol. 1.
P. 173.

Anno 1626. 2. Car. the Commons in their Remonstrances declare, that it hath been the antient, constant, and undoubted Right and Usage of Parliaments, to question and complain of all Persons of what degree soever, found grievous to the *Common-Wealth*, in abusing the Power and Trust committed to them by the Sovereigns, a Course approved of by frequent Presidents in the best and most glorious Reigns, appearing both in Records and Histories, &c.

Rushw.
Coll. vol. 1.
p. 245.

In 30. E. 3. the Parliament accused *John de Gaunt*, the King's Son, and Lord *Latimer*, and Lord *Nevil*, for misadvising the King; and they went to the Tower for it.

7. H. 4.
Rot. Parl.
No 31 &c
32.

Rushw.

lb. p. 607.

In 11. H. 4. N^o 13. the Council are complained of, and are removed from the King; for that they mewed-up the King, and disuaded him from the common Good. In 4. H. 3. & 27. E. 3. & 13. R. 2. the Parliament moderateth the King's Prerogative, and nothing grows to an Abuse, says Sir *Edward Coke*, but the Parliament hath Power to treat of and Correct it.

Idem. p.
620.

And King *James* the 1st. put the Commons assembled in Parliament, in mind, that it would be the greatest unfaithfulness, and breach of Duty to his Majesty, and of the Trust committed to them by the Country that could be, if in setting forth the Grievances of the People, and the Condition of all the Petitions of this Kingdom from whence they come; they did not deal clearly with him, without sparing any Persons how near, and dear soever they were unto him; if they were hurtful, or dangerous to the *Common-Wealth*.

Sir Tho.

Smith's

Common-
wealth, l.

2. c. 2. p.

72. Arca-

na Parl. 1.

The most High and Absolute Power of the Realm of *England*, consisteth in the Parliament. For as in War, where the King himself in Person, the Nobility, the rest of the Gentility, and the Yeomanry are, is the Force and Power of *England*: So in Peace and Consultation, where the Prince is to give Life, and the last and highest Commandment, the Baro-

ny or Nobility for the higher; the Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen and Commons for the lower part of the *Common-wealth*; the Bishops for the Clergy be present to advertise, consult and shew what is good and necessary for the *Common-wealth*, and to consult together; and upon mature deliberation; every Bill or Law being thrice read and disputed in either House, the other two parts, first each a part, and after the Prince himself in presence of both the Parties doth consent unto, and alloweth, that it is, the Prince's and whole Realm's Deed; whereupon justly no Man can complain, but must accommodate himself to find it good, and obey it. Ibid p. 73.

Thus, the concurrent Consent of these three Estates when reduced to writing, and pass'd in Parliament, is as it were a Tripartite Indenture, between King, Lords and Commons; and that which is so done by this Consent is called firm, stable and *sanctum*, and is taken for Law. Inst. Leg. p. 34.

As to the Power of *Parliaments*.

1. It abrogateth old Laws.
2. Maketh new Laws.
3. Giveth order for things past.
4. Directs things hereafter to be followed.
5. Changeth Right and Possessions of private Men.
6. Legitimateth Bastards.

Sir Tho.
Smith. *ibid*
Arc. Parl.
2. Vide
Crompt.
Jur. 3.

Of the Power and

7. Establisheth Forms of Religion.
8. Altereth Weights and Measures.
9. Giveth Form of Succession to the Crown.
10. Defineth of doubtful Rights whereof is no Law already made.
11. Appointeth Subsidies, Tallies, Taxes and Impositions.
12. Giveth most free Pardons and Absolutions.
13. Restoreth in Blood and Name.
14. And as the highest Court condemneth or absolveth them who are put upon their Trial.

Ibid.

In short, all that ever the People of *Rome* might do, either *Centuriatis*, *Comitiis* or *Tributis*, the same may be done by the Parliament of *England*; which representeth, and hath the Power of the whole Realm, both the Head and Body; For every *Englishman* is intended to be there present, either in Person, or by Procuration, and Attorney, of what preheminance, state, dignity or quality soever he be, from the Prince (be he King or Queen) to the lowest Person of *England*. And the Consent of the Parliament is taken to be every Man's consent.

Rastal's
Statutes,
fol. 546.
25 H. 8.
c. 21.

As to its Power over both the Statute and Common Law of this Realm, you will be best informed of it from the memorable words of an Act of Parliament itself

itself, viz. Whereas this Realm recognizing no Superiour under God but only the King, hath been, and is free from Subjection to any Man's Laws, but to such as have been devised, made, and ordained within this Realm, for the Wealth of the same; or to such other as by Sufferance of the King and his Progenitors, the People of this Realm have taken at their free Liberty by their own Consent to be used amongst them, and have bound themselves by long Use and Custom to the Observance of the same; not as to the Observance of the Laws of any Foreign Prince, Potentate or Prelate, but as to the Custom and antient Laws of this Realm, originally established as Laws of the same, by the said Sufferance, Consents and Custom, and none otherwise. It standeth therefore with Natural Equity and Good Reason that all and every such Laws Humane, made within this Realm by the said Sufferance, Consents and Custom, that the King and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons representing the whole State of this Realm in the most High Court of Parliament, have full Power and Authority, not only to dispence, but also to authorize some Elect Person or Persons, to dispence with those and all other Human Laws of this Realm, and with every

one of them, as the Quality of the Persons and Matter shall require; *And also the said Laws, and every of them to abrogate, adnul, amplifie, or diminish, as it shall be seem to the King, and the Nobles and Commons of this Realm, present in Parliament, meet and convenient for the Wealth of this Realm.*

4 Inst. 36. The Power and Jurisdiction of the Parliament for making of Laws in proceeding by Bill, is so transcendent, and absolute, as it cannot be confined, either for Causes or Persons within any Bounds. *Si Antiquitatem spectes, est vetustissima: si Dignitatem, est honoratissima: si Jurisdictionem, est capacissima.*

Speed's
Hist. f. 914
Rot. Parl.
1 R. 3. In
Cotton's A-
bridgment
f. 713, 714

The whole Parliament (which should best know its own Power) affirms, that the Court of Parliament is of such Authority, and the People of this Land of such a Nature and Disposition, as Experience teacheth, that the Manifestation and Declaration of any Truth or Right made by the Three Estates of this Realm assembled in Parliament, and by Authority of the same, maketh, before all other things most Faith, and certain quieting of Mens Minds, and removeth the Occasion of Doubts.

Parliamentum omnia Potest, says the
4 Inst. 74. 76.

The

The Parliament is of an absolute and unlimited Power in things Temporal, within this Nation.

Sir Rob. Atkyns's Argument &c. 50.

The Parliament hath the highest and most sacred Authority of any Court: it hath an absolute Power: It is the highest Court in the Realm, as is acknowledged by our most learned and gravest Writers and Historians.

A Man gives Land to one, and to his Heirs Males; in that Case his Heirs Females shall also inherit; and this was adjudged in Parliament.

Crompton 20. b. Dr. and Student.

One of the fundamental and principal Ends of Parliaments was, for the Redress of Grievances, and easing the Oppressions of the People. And the *Mirror of Justices* says, c. 1. p. 4. and 5. That Parliaments were instituted to hear and determine the Complaints of the wrongful Acts of the King, the Queen, and their Children; and especially of those Persons against whom the Subjects otherwise could not have common Justice for wrongs so by them done.

Petit's Preface to Ancient Rights, &c. p. 41.

Covient per droit que le Roy ust Companions pur oyer et terminer aux Parliaments trestouts les breues et plaints de Torts de le Roy, de la Roigne, et de leur Enfants, et de Eux specialment de que Torts len ne poit aver autrement Common droit. (i. e.) The King ought by Law to have

Horn's Mirror. p. 9.

have Companions or associates, to hear and determine in Parliament of all Writs and Complaints of all Torts or Wrongs, as well of the King as of the Queen, and their Children; and especially of those (*Great Ones*) where one cannot otherwise have Common right for those wrongs.

Sir Rob.
Atkyns Ar-
gument, p.
45.

The greater the Persons are, if they are in the Rank of Subjects, they must be subject to the King's Laws, and they are the more proper for the Undertaking, and Encounter of this High Court. It will not be *impar congressus*.

Id. 37.

Mat. Paris

King John had resign'd up the Crown of *England* to the Pope, by the Hand of *Pandulphus* his Legat, and fordidly submitted to take the Crown at his Hand again, at a yearly Tribute. In the Reign of our Noble King *Edward* the Third, the Pope demanded this Rent, and all the Arrears. But the Prelates, Dukes, Counts, Barons, and Commons resolved, that neither the King, nor any other, could put the Realm, nor the People thereof, into Subjection, *sans l'assent de eux*, without their Assent.

Sir R. At-
kyn's Arg.
p. 50.

This intimates, that with their joynt Consent the Crown may be disposed of. And it was the highest Resolution in Law, in one of the highest Points in Law, concerning the King's claim of an Absolute Power,

Power, and in a Time, when the Pope was in his Meridian Height.

It is the proper Work of this Supreme Ibid. Court to deal with such Delinquents, as are too high for the Court of *King's-Bench*, or other ordinary Courts.

Daughters, and Heirs apparent of a 4 Inst. 36. Man, or Woman, may by Act of Parliament inherit, during the Life of the An- Ante 69. cestor.

It may adjudge an Infant or Minor to Ibid. be of full Age.

It may Attaint a Man of Treason af- Ibid. ter his Death.

It may Naturalize a meer Alien, and Ibid. make him a Subject born.

It may bastard a Child, that by Law Ibid. is Legitimate, (*viz.* begotten by an Adulterer, the Husband being within the four Seas.)

It may Legitimate one that is Illegiti- Ibid. mate, and born before Marriage, absolutely: It may Legitimate *secundum quid, etiamque simpliciter.*

21 Rich. 2. The Lords Appellants ac- Selden's
cused the Duke of Gloucester of Treason; Judica-
and tho' they knew he was dead, they ture 91.
pray'd the King that he might be brought to his Answer. The King sent his Writ, &c. they desired Judgment, and had it.

So Robert Possington was impeached Id. 95.
at the Parliament at Westminster, and found

found Guilty, long Time after he was dead, and so forfeited his Estate.

4 Inst. 36.
Cotten's
Record p.
363.

John of Gaunt Duke of *Lancaster* had by *Catherine Swinford*, before Marriage, four illegitimate Children, *Henry*, *John*, *Thomas*, and *Joan*. At the Parliament holden 20 *Rich.* 2. the King by Act of Parliament, in Form of a Charter, doth Legitimate the three Sons, and *Joan* the Daughter.

Vide post.
4 Inst. 36.

Thomas Cromwel, Earl of *Essex* was attainted by Parliament, and forth-coming to be heard, and yet never call'd to answer in any of the Houses of Parliament; and resolved by the Judges, that if one be Attainted by Parliament, it can never come in question after, whether he were call'd, or not call'd to answer; for the Act of Attainder being pass'd by Parliament did bind.

Id. 39.

Where by Order of Law a Man cannot be Attainted of High-Treason, unless the Offence be in Law, High-Treason; he ought not to be Attainted by general Words of High-Treason by Authority of Parliament (as sometimes hath been used) but the High-Treason ought to be especially exprest; seeing that the Court of Parliament is the highest and most honourable Court of Justice, and ought to give example to inferior Courts.

Acts against the Power of the Parlia- Id. 42.
ment subsequent bind not. It is against
the Power and Jurisdiction of the Parlia-
ment, the Liberty of the Subject, and un-
reasonable, (*i. e.* Illegal.)

The Stat. 11. *Rich. 2. c. 5.* That no Id. 42.
Person should attempt to revoke any Or-
dinance then made, was repealed; for that
such Restraint is unreasonable, &c.

An Act 11 *Rich. 2, c. 3.* That no Ibid.
Man, against whom any Judgment or
Forfeiture was given, shou'd sue for Par-
don, or Grace, &c. was holden to be un-
reasonable, without Example, and against
the Law and Custom of Parliament, and
therefore void.

The Authority of the High Court of Ibid.
Parliament to be committed to a few (as
in 21 *Rich. 2. c. 16.*) is holden to be a-
gainst the Dignity of a Parliament, and that
no such Commission ought to be granted.

Tho' it be apparent, what transcendent Id. 43.
Power and Authority the Parliament
hath, and tho' divers Parliaments have at-
tempted to bar, restrain, suspend, qualify,
or make void the Power of subsequent Par-
liaments; yet could they never effect it:
for the latter Parliament hath ever Power
to abrogate, suspend, qualify, explain, or
make void the former in the Whole, or
in any Part thereof, notwithstanding any
Words of Restraint, Prohibition, 'or Pe-
nalty

nalty in the former. For it is a Maxim in the Law of *Parliament*, *Quod Leges posteriores priores contrarias abrogant*.

Hobart
256.

An Act of Parliament doth include every Man's Consent, as well to come (and unborn Persons) as those present.

Hakewel
86.

The Sovereign Power of this High Court of Parliament is such, that altho' the King's Majesty hath many great Priviledges and Prerogatives, yet many Things are not effectual in Law, to pass under the great Seal by the King's Charter, without the consent of Parliament, as was resolv'd by all the Judges in the Princes case.

Id. 87.
Bro. Deni-
zen. No 9.
36. H. 8.

The King by his Letters Patents may make a Denizen; but cannot Naturalize him to all purposes, as an Act of Parliament may do.

Hakewel
89.

If a Man be Attainted of Felony, or Treason, by Verdict, Outlawry, Confession, &c. his Blood is corrupted (which is a perpetual and absolute Disability for him, or his Posterity, to claim any Hereditament in Fee-simple, either as, Heir to him, or any Ancestor *paramount* him) and he shall not be restored to his Blood, without Parliament. And yet the King may give to any attainted Person his Life, by this Charter of Parliament.

Id. 90.

The King cannot alter the Common Law, or the general Customs of the Realm

Realm (as Gavelkind, Borough-Engliff, or the like) without consent of Parliament.

Altho' a King have a Kingdom by Ibid. *Discent, yet seeing by the Law of that Kingdom he doth inherit that Kingdom, he cannot change those Laws of himself, without Consent of Parliament.*

By the Laws of this Kingdom, the Ibid. King cannot by his Proclamation alter the Law; but the King may make Proclamation, that he shall incur the Indignation of his Majesty, that withstands it. But the Penalty of not obeying his Proclamation, may not be upon Forfeiture of his Goods, his Lands, or his Life, without Parliament.

Le Parlement d'Engleterre ne lia Brook 123. *Ireland, quoad Terras suas, quar ils ont* 91. Vide *Parliament la: mes il poient eux lier* 20 H. 6. 9. *quant al Choses transitory, come eskipper* Crompton *de Lane, ou Merchandize, al intent de* 22. b. *ceo carrier al auter Lieu ultra Mare.*

The Parliament of England cannot Quere infra. bind Ireland, as to their Lands, for they have a Parliament there; but they may bind them, as to Things transitory, as the shipping of Wool, or Merchandize, to the intent to carry it to another Place beyond the Sea.

Sometimes the King of England call'd 4 Inst. his Nobles of Ireland to come to his Parliament 350.

liament of *England*, &c. And by special Words the Parliament of *England* may bind the Subjects of *Ireland*.

Id. 23.

The Lords in their House have Power of Judicature; and the Commons in their House have Power of Judicature; and both Houses together have Power of Judicature.

Ibid.

This Power is best understood by reading the Judgments and Records of Parliament at large, and the Journals of the *House of Lords*, and * the Book of the Clerk of the *House of Commons*, which is sometimes also stiled a Record. †

* 6 H. 8.

c. 16.

Rast. 429,

430.

Vaughan

285.

If Inconveniencies necessarily follow out of the Law, only the Parliament can cure them.

Id. 327.

If a Marriage be declared by Act of Parliament to be against God's Law, we must admit it to be so: for by a Law (that is by an Act of Parliament) it is so declared.

Id. 14.

In many Cases Multitudes are bound by Acts of Parliament, which are not Parties to the Elections of Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses, as all they that have no Free-hold, or have Free-hold in ancient Demesne, and all Women having Free-hold, or no Free-hold; and Men within the Age of One and twenty Years,

Hob. 256.

&c. (and we may add Persons unborn.)

It

It is declared by the Lords and Commons in full Parliament, (upon Demand made of them on the Behalf of the King) That they could not assent to any Thing in Parliament, that tended to the disherison of the King, and his Crown, whereunto they were sworn.

The Expounding of the Laws doth *Hakewel* ordinarily belong to the Reverend Judges; 94. and in Case of greatest Difficulty, or Importance, to the High Court of Parliament.

Errors by the Law in the Common-Pleas are to be corrected in the King's-Bench; and of the King's-Bench in the Parliament, and not otherwise, *i. e.* where the Proceedings are by *original Writ*. For if they are by *Bill*, they may be corrected in the Exchequer Chamber by *St. 27 Eliz. c. 8.* from whence a Writ of Error lyes to the Parliament.

Actions at Common Law are not determined in this High Court of Parliament, yet Complaints have ever been receiv'd in Parliaments, as well of private Wrongs, as publick Offences. And according to the Quality of the Person, and Nature of the Offence, they have been retained, or referred to the Common Law.

There be divers Precedents of the Trial of Bishops by their Peers in Parliament, as well for Capital Offences, as

And so
there
have been
of Com-
moners.

Misdemeanors, whereof they have been accused in Parliament. As the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, 15 *Ed. 3. n. 6, 7, 8.* & *ibid. postea*, 44. & 39. & *ibid* 17 *E. 3. 22.* And the Bishop of *Norwich*, 7 *Ric. 2.* for Misdemeanors: So were the Bishops of *Tork* and *Chichester* tried for Treason by their Peers in Parliament, upon the Appeal of the Lords Appellants, 11 *R. 2.*

And *Anno 21 R. 2.* The Commons Accused the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* of Treason by their Peers in Parliament, upon the Appeal of the Lords Appellants, 11 *R. 2.* And

Anno 21 R. 2. The Commons accused the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* of Treason, and the *Temporal Lords* judged him a Traitor, and banished him.

But if a Bishop be accused out of *Parliament*, he is to be tried by an ordinary Jury of Free-holders; for his Honour is not inheritable, as is the *Temporal Peers* out of *Parliament*; yet in all other Matters, save that only of their Trial, they have Priviledge; as no Day of Grace to be granted against them in any Suit, A *Knight* to be returned upon the Pannel where a *Bishop* is Party, and no Process in a Civil Action to be awarded against his Body, and the like; And by this it appeareth what Persons are, *de Jure*, triable

able by the *Lords* in *Parliament*, viz. their *Peers* only (which *Bishops* are not.)

Judgments in *Parliaments* for Death d. 168. have generally been strictly guided *per Legem Terræ* (i. e. *Lex Parliamenti*.)

The Parliament hath three Powers; a *Sir Rob. Atkyns Argument, Ec. 36.* Legislative, in Respect of which they are call'd the three Estates of the Realm: a Judicial, in respect of this it is call'd *Magna Curia*, or the High Court of Parliament: a Counselling Power, hence it is call'd, *Commune Concilium Regni*.

The Parliament gives Law to the Id. 49. Court of King's-Bench, and to all other Courts of the Kingdom: and therefore it is absurd, and preposterous that it shou'd receive Law from it, and be subject to it. The greater is not judged of the less.

All the Courts of Common Law are Id. 50. guided by the Rule of the Common Law; but the Proceedings of Parliament are by quite another Rule. The Matters in Parliament are to be discussed and determined by the Custom and Usage of Parliament, and the Course of Parliament, and neither by the Civil, nor the Common Law, used in other Courts.

Ibid.

The Judges of all the Courts of Common Law in *Westminster* are but Assistants, and Attendants to the High Court of Parliament; And shall the Assistants judge of their Superiors.

Ibid.

The High Court of Parliament is the dernier Refort, and this is generally affirm'd, and held; but it is not the last if what they do may yet again be examin'd, and controll'd.

Id 52.

Because the High Court of Parliament proceeds by a Law peculiar to that High Court, which is call'd, *Lex & Consuetudo Parliamenti* (and not by the Rules of the Common Law) and consists in the Customs, Usages, and Course of Parliament; no Inferior Court can, for this very Reason, judge, or determine of what is done in Parliament, or by the Parliament.

Arc. Parl.
85.

A Statute, or Act of Parliament need not be proclaim'd, for the Parliament represents the Body of the whole Realm, for there are Knights and Burgeffes of every County, and Town; But otherwise where it is ordained by the Act, that it shall be proclaimed.

Id. 100.

A Man Attainted of Felony, or Treason, shall not be restored in Blood without Parliament.

Petyt's
Appendix
to Miscel.
Parliam.
n. 38.

28 Ed. 1. A Truce being concluded between the *English* and *French*, by King *Edward's* Ambassadors (who therein had dishonourably agreed to include the *Scots*) the Ambassadors at the ensuing Parliament were sharply rebuked and corrected, not only by the King himself, the Prelates and Nobles, but by the Commons.

The

The Court of Parliament was the Sanctuary, whether the distressed Subject in his Exigence fled for Shelter, and Refuge, and alway found it.

Turner's
Case of
Bankers,
36.

Into the Sacred Bosom of Parliaments it was, that they poured out their Sighs and Groans with constant Success; and when in Cases of high Nature the Common Law was arrested, and stopt in her proceedings, Parliaments evermore ran into ther Rescue, and in dutiful ways discharged those Locks and Bars which had been unjustly fastned on the *Exchequer*.

Ibid Vide
Several
Prece-
dent and
Records

The Right of the Crown of *England*, and the Law of the said Realm is such, that upon the Mischiefs and Damages which happen to the Realm, the King ought, and is bound by his *Oath* (of the Accord of his People in Parliament) thereof to make Remedy, &c.

Stat. Prov.
25 Ed. 3.
Rast. Stat.
99.

To conclude this Chapter, *Le Parliament ad Absolute poiar en tous Cases, come a faire Leys, d'adjuger Matters en Ley, a trier vie del home, a reverser Errors en Bank le Roy; especialment lou est ascun Commune Mischief que l'ordinary Course del Ley n'ad ascun means a remedi-er; en tiel Case ceo est le proper Court. Et tonts choses que ils font sont come Judgments. Et si le Parliament mesme erre, come il poet, ceo ne poet estre reverse en ascun Lieu forsque en le Parliament.*

Finche's
Nomotec-
nia
l. 2. c. 1.
f. 21. 22.

Which, because it is omitted (as several other things are in the Book translated into *English*) I will thus give it the Reader that does not understand *French*.

The Parliament hath Absolute Power in all Cases, as to make Laws, to adjudge Matters in Law, to try Men upon their Lives, to reverse Errors in the King's Bench; especially where there is any Common Mischief which the ordinary Course of the Law hath not any means to remedy, in such Case this is the proper Court. And all things which they do are as Judgments. And if the Parliament it self errs, as it may, that cannot be reversed in any place but in Parliament.

See Sir
Robert Cot.
Treatise
of Parliaments p.
44, 45. &c

Sir Robert Cotton, in his Discourse of the Privilege and Practice of Parliaments, says thus; by Parliaments all the wholesome Fundamental Laws of this Land were, and are Establish'd and Confirmed.

By Act of Parliament the Pope's Power and Supremacy (in this Kingdom) and the Romish Superstition and Idolatry, were abrogated and abolished.

By Act of Parliament God's true Religion, Worship and Service are (or may be) establish'd and maintain'd.

By Act of Parliament, the two Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, with other

other Cities and Towns, have had many Privileges and Immunities granted 'em.

By Parliament, one *Pierce Gaveston*, a great Favourite and Misleader of King *Ed. 2.* was remov'd and Banished; and afterwards by the Lords Executed.

(Also by Parliament, the *Spencer's* Favourites and Misguiders of the same King, were Condemned, &c. and so was *Dela-pool*, in *H. 6.* Time, and others since.)

By Parliament, *Empson* and *Dudley*, two notable Polers of the *Common-wealth*, by exacting Penal Laws on the Subjects were Discover'd, and afterwards Executed.

By Parliament, the Damnable *Gun-powder Treason* (hatch'd in *Hell*) is recorded, to be had in Eternal Infamy.

By Parliament, one *Sir Giles Mompe-sson*, a Caterpillar and Poler of the *Common-wealth*, by exacting upon In-holders, &c. was discover'd, degraded and Banished by Proclamation.

By Parliament, *Sir Francis Bacon*, made by K. *James 1.* Baron of *Verulam*, Viscount of *St. Albans*, and Lord Chancellor of *England*, was for Bribery, &c. discover'd and displac'd.

Note the
Censure
on the late
E. of Mac-
clesfield &
Queve.

By Parliament, *Sir John Bennet*, one of the Judges of the Prerogative Court, being Pernitious to the *Common-wealth* in his Place, was discover'd and displac'd.

Of the Power and

By Parliament, *Lyonel Cranfield*, sometime a Merchant of *London*, and made by K. *James I.* Earl of *Middlesex*, and Lord Treasurer of *England*, being hurtfull in his Place to the *Common-wealth*, was discover'd and displaced.

Note.

By Parliament, Sir *Francis Mitchell*, a jolly *Middlesex* Justice of Peace, in the Suburbs of *London*, another Cankerworm of the *Common-wealth*, by Corruption in exacting an Execution of the Laws upon poor Alehouse-keepers, Victuallers, &c. was discover'd and degraded from his Knighthood, and utterly disabled from being a Justice of Peace.

Ib. p. 46.

By Parliament, the *Spanish* Frauds were discovered, and by an Act of Parliament the two Treaties (*i. e.* touching the *Spanish Match*, and for restoring the *Palatinate*, both which had cost the King and his Subjects much Money and much Blood) were Dissolved and Annihilated.

And we may remember, (says the same Author) That, that sage Councillor of State Sir *William Cecil*, Lord *Burley*, and Lord Treasurer of *England*, was oft Times heard to say, *He knew not what a Parliament might not do*; which saying was approved by K. *James I.* and is cited by him in one of his publick Speeches.

The

The Parliament (says one) is of an absolute and unlimited Power in all Things Temporal within this Nation. Another says, *Parliamentum omnia potest*. *Bracton* and *Fleta* both affirm *Rex habet Superiorem in Regno*. *Scilicet Curiam suam* i. e. *Comites & Barones* (doubtless the Lords and Commons) *qui apponuntur Regi ut si Rex sine Fræno, i. e. sine Lege fuerit, Debent ei Frænum apponere &c.* Nay, some great Authors have asserted, *Quod Concilium hoc* (i. e. *Parliamentum*) *Facultatem habet Deponendi Regem Malum & Substituendi Novum*; and that this Power is claimed *ex antiquo Statuto, &c.* *Knighton* has a remarkable Passage concerning the Execution of that antient Statute in the Cases of *E. II.* and *R. II.* which at this Time I forbear to Transcribe or Translate.

Sir Robert
Atkins's
Argument,
p. 50.
Bract. fo.
34. Fleta,
p. 2. 17.

See Mat.
Paris per
Watts, pag.
498.
Knighton
de Eventibus
Angliæ p.
2683. in
the Decem.
Scriptores.

Note, It appears by *Mat. Paris*, p. 99. &c. That the Commons were then (i. e. 15 H. II.) summoned to the Parliament held at *Clerkenwell*; and that they also were a Part of the Parliament in the Time of *K. H. I.* See before, p. 34. 35. &c.

C H A P. IV.

Of the House of Lords in general.

Rushw.
col. vol. 3.
part. 1. p.
777.

THE House of Peers, are the hereditary Counsellors of the (King and) Kingdom, as the House of Commons are the representative Body of the whole Commons of the Kingdom.

Nelson,
566.

There certainly cannot in the whole World be seen a more illustrious Court, than this high and honourable Assembly of Peers in Parliament; nor any Thing of greater Benefit and Advantage to the Subjects of this Monarchy.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes's
Jour. 11.
Col. 1.

No Lord of Parliament can sit there, till he be full One and twenty Years, unless by special Grace of the Prince; and that very rarely, unless they be near upon the Age of Twenty one Years at least.

Ibid.

ante 3, 4.
43, 44.

A Bishop elect may sit in Parliament, as a Lord thereof, (*i. e.* if called thereto by Writ,) Q. For he is not properly a Peer, (or even a Bishop,) till his Temporalities are granted to him.

4 Inst. 44.

If the King by his Writ calleth any Knight or Esquire to be a Lord of the Parliament, he cannot refuse to serve the King there *in communi illo Consilio*, for the Good of his Country.

It

It lies in the Favour of the Prince, to make Heirs of Earldoms Members of the upper House, by summoning them thither by Writ; but then they take not their Place there as the Sons of Earls, but according to the Antiquity of their Fathers Baronies.

The Archbishop of *Canterbury* is the first Peer of the Realm.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journal,
2. 4. Col.
2.

The Earl-Marshall's Place in Parliament is betwixt the Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord Steward. *See the Statute.*

Id. 140.
Col. 1.

No Man ought to sit in that high Court of Parliament, but he that hath Right to sit there.

4 Inst. 45.

If a Lord depart from Parliament, without License, it is an Offence done out of the Parliament, and is finable by the Law.

Id. 44.

4 June 1642, upon an Order of the House of Lords, to those Lords that had left the Parliament, and repaired to the King at *York*, requiring their Appearance as Delinquents, in the Answer they returned to it, there are these Words, " We do conceive, that it is the apparent, usual and inherent Right, belonging to the Peerage of *England*, that in the highest Misdemeanors whatsoever, no Peer is to answer to the first Charge, but in his own Person, and not upon the first Charge to come to the Bar. "

Rushw.
Col. Vol.
3. part 1.
737. Post.

Any

4 Inst. 12.

Any Lord of the Parliament, by Licence of the King, upon just Cause to be absent, may make a Proxy.

Townsh. Col.

135.

Vide Sir

Simon

d'Ewes

Journal,

605.

43 *Eliz.* 1601, agreed by the Lords, That the antient Course of the House is, That the Excuses of such Lords, as shou'd happen to be absent from the House, upon reasonable Occasions, ought to be done by some of the Peers, and not by other Information.

Rushw.

Col. Vol.

1. p. 365.

Anno Domini 1626, 2 *Car.* 1. resolved upon the Question by the whole House, *Nemine dissentiente*, That the Priviledge of this House is, That no Lord of Parliament, the Parliament sitting, or within the usual Time of Priviledges of Parliament, is to be imprisoned or restrained, without Sentence or Decree of the House, unless it be for Treason or Felony, or refusing to give Surety of the Peace. *N. B.* This was upon the King's having committed the Earl of *Arundel* to the Tower, without expressing the Cause of his Commitment.

Hakewell

82.

All the Priviledges which do belong to those of the Commons House of Parliament, *a fortiori*, do appertain to all the Lords of the upper House; for their Persons are not only free from Arrests, during the Parliament, but during their Lives: Nevertheless, the original Cause is, by Reason they have Place and Voice in

in Parliament. And this is manifest by exprefs Authorities, grounded upon excellent Reasons in the Books of Law.

A Proxy is no more than the constituting of some one or more by an absent Lord, to give his Voice in the upper House, when any Difference of Opinion, and Division of the House shall happen; for otherwise, if no such Division fall out, it never cometh to be question'd, or known, to whom such Proxies are directed; nor is there any the least Use of them, save only to shew, prove, and continue the Right which the Lords of the upper House have, both to be summon'd, and to give their Voices in the same House, either in their Persons, or by their Proxies.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journals
5. Col. 2.

As many Proxies as any Peer hath, so many Voices he hath beside his own; and if there be two or three Proxies constituted by one absent Lord (as is frequent) then always the first named in the same, is to give the Voice, if he be present; and if absent, then the second, & sic de reliquis.

Ibid.
Col. 2.

It is plain by the antient Treatise, *Modus tenendi Parliamentum*; That if a Peer neither came to the Parliament, nor sent a Proxy upon his Writ of Summons, he forfeited 100 l. if an Earl, 100 Marks, if a Baron, 100 s. &c.

Ibid. 6.
Col. 1.

It

Townf. Col. It seldom happeneth, That any Bishop
4. 39, 40, doth nominate fewer than three, or two
42. Proctors; nor any Temporal Lord more than one.

Id. 34. *John* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, had this Parliament five Proxies.

4 *Inst.* 12, 1 *Eliz.* a Lord of Parliament by License obtained of the Queen to be absent, made a Proxy to three Lords of Parliament; one of which gave Consent to a Bill; the other two said, *Not Content*. And it was by Order of the Lords debated among the Judges and Civilians Attendants, and conceiv'd by them, That this was no Voice; and the Opinion was affirmed by all the Lords, That it was no Voice.

Russb. Col. 2 *Car.* 1. 1626. the House of Peers made an Order, That after this Session, no Lord of this House shall be capable of receiving above two Proxies, or more, to be numbred in any Cause voted.

Arc. Parl. In the Lords House, the Lords give
12. their Voices from the *puisne Lord seriatim*, by the Word [*Content*] or [*Not Content*.] 4 *Inst.* 34. First for himself, and then severally for so many as he hath Letters and Proxies.

Townf. Col. A Bill had three Readings in one Forenoon, in the House of Lords.
11.

Townf. Col. Where a Committee of Lords is selected out to meet with another Committee
9.
tee

tee of the House of Commons; neither the Judges, being but Assistants, nor the Queen's Council, being but Attendants of and upon the House, were ever nominated a Joynt-Committees with the Lords. But when the Lords among themselves do appoint a Committee to consider of some ordinary Bill, especially if it concern Matter of Law, it hath been antiently used, and may still, without Prejudice to the Honour of the House, that the King's learned Council, but especially the Judges, may be nominated as Committees alone, or as Joynt-Committees with the Lords.

January 19. 1597. 39 Eliz. it was re-
solved, That the Order and Usage of this
House was, and is, that when any Bills
or Messages are brought from the lower
House, to be preferr'd to the upper House,
the Lord Keeper, and the rest of the
Lords, are to rise from their Places, and
to go down to the Bar, there to meet
such as come from the lower House, and
from them to receive in that Place their
Messages, or Bills. Contrariwise, when
any Answer is to be delivered by the
Lord Keeper, &c.

Townsh. Col.
94.
Sir Simon
d' Ewes
Jour.

In passing of Bills, if the *Not Contents*
be most, then the Bill is dash't, *i. e.* the
Law is annihilated, and goeth no further.
If the *Contents* be the most, then the
Clerk

Arc. Parl.

Clerk writeth underneath, *Soit baile aux Commons*, i. e. Let it be delivered (or sent) to the Commons.

Rushb. Col.
365.

3 Car. 1. 1626. resolved upon the Question, That the Priviledge of this House is, that no Lord of Parliament, the Parliament sitting, or within the usual Time of Priviledges of Parliament, is to be imprison'd, or restrain'd, without Sentence, or Decree of the House, unless it be for Treason, or Felony, or refusing to give Surety of the Peace.

Nelson
380.

Hakewel
84.

Vide Kel-
vey 184.

Vid. Lord
Hollis's

Letter.

Vid. Lord
Hollis's

Remains.

Vid. contra Hunt's Argument for the Bishops Right, &c.

Vid. Grand Question concerning Bishops Right, *per totum*.

Giving the Lye to a Peer, is a Breach of Priviledge.

Ever since the Conquest, the Archbishops, and Bishops, have no Title to have Voice and Place in Parliament, but only in respect of their Temporal Baronies; where they are present, *quousque perveniatur ad Diminutionem Vitæ*, &c.

Hakewel
84.

Vid. con-
tra Hunt

ut supra
per tot.

Vid. Grand
Question

concern-
ing Bi-

shops

Right, &c.
per totum.

When a Question is had of the Attainder of any Peer, or other, in Parliament, the Archbishops and Bishops depart the higher House, and do make their Proxies; for by the Decrees of the Church, they may not be Judges of Life and Death.

11 Rich. 2. Divers Lords, and others, being appealed of Treason, and other Misdemeanors, the Prelates absented themselves

selves during the Trial, having first made Protestation, saving their Right to be present in Parliament.

Selden of Judicature, p. 150.

The Protestation, I think, intends, That they could not be present by Reason of the Common Law, and by Reason of an Ordinance made at the Council at *Westminster*, in 21 *Hen. 2.* by which all Clergymen were forbidden *agitare Judicium Sanguinis*, upon Pain to be deprived both of Dignities and Orders. For surely, as I think, they might otherwise have been present, both by the Common Law, and by the Law of God. *Sed Quere.*

Vid. there the Protestation of the Bishops. Ibid. 151.

All the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 11 *Rich. 2.* claimed as their Liberty and Franchise, that the great Matters moved in this Parliament, and to be moved in other Parliaments in Time to come, touching the Peers of the Land, ought to be admeasured, adjudged, and discussed by the Course of the Parliament, and not by the Civil Law, nor by the Law of the Land, used in the more base Courts of the Realm; which the King granted in full Parliament.

Selden's Judicature, &c. 39.

The Proceeding against a Peer in Parliament is not necessary. 2.

Id. 53.

It appears that the Lords cannot of themselves judge a Common Person for an Offence, for he is no Peer, according to that of 4 *E. 3. Numb. 26.*

Id. 61.

H

1 *Rich.*

Id. 123.

1 *Rich.* 2. The Lord *Beauchamp* was sworn, and examined; and the Duke of *Lancaster* being one of the Committee, was diligently examin'd before the rest of the said Committee, but not sworn *ad testificandum*. Earls and Dukes are not sworn, on Trials, &c. in Parliament.

Vid. post.

Id. 132.

In Judgments on Delinquents in Parliament, the Commons might *accusare*, & *petere Judicium*, and the King *assentire*, but the Lords only did *judicare*.

Id. 141.

Vid. Id.

144. 147,

148, 154,

158.

The King's Assent ought to be to capital Judgments, and the Lords Temporal to be only Judges therein, and not the Lords Spiritual; but in Misdemeanors, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal are equal Judges, and the King's Assent is not necessary, *Id.* 136. yet it seemeth that the King's Assent is necessarily required in capital Causes and Judgments.

If a Peer be committed to Prison, the Gentleman Usher hath the Charge of him thither, and the Serjeant attending on the Great Seal.

Vide Stat.

31 Hen. 8.

c. 10.

Vid. 4 Inst.

362.

Rot. Parl.

3 H. 6. 10.

Arcana

Parl. 10.

How Lords of Parliament shall be placed in the Parliament, and other Assemblies and Conferences of Council.

A Peer of the Realm shall be tried in an Appeal by Knights, &c. and not by his Peers, because it is at the Suit of the Party, *Brook* 142, 153. Otherwise it is

in

in an Indictment of Treason or Felony, for that it is at the Suit of the King.

The Duke of *Somerſet* in the Time of *Id. 71.*
Ed. 6. was tried for Felony and Treason by his Peers upon an Indictment, for it is the Suit of the King.

When a Lord of Parliament is tried by his Peers, they ſhall not be Sworn to ſay their Verdict; but they ſhall give their Verdict upon their Honour, and are not charged but upon their Honours. *1 Hen. 4. 1. Id. 72.*

And 6 *Maij*, 1628. It was ordered *Sir Wm. Jones's Rep. 154, 155.*
on the Queſtion, (*Nem. Diſſen.*) That the Nobility of this Kingdom, and Lords of the upper Houſe of Parliament, are of antient Right to Answer in all Courts as Defendants, upon *Proteſtation of Honour only*, and not upon the common Oath.

An order of the Houſe of Lords was in 1640. That the Nobility of this Kingdom, and Lords of the upper Houſe of Parliament, and the Widows and Dowagers of the Temporal Lords, ſhall Answer (in Chancery, &c.) upon Proteſtation of Honour only; but *altho their Honour may bind their Conſcience in Equity, yet Evidence upon their Honour, ought not to be admitted in any Court of Law.* *Curſus Cancel. 112.*

And we muſt here Note, That even Lords of Parliament, or Peers of the
H 2 Realm,

Realm, in giving Evidence to a Jury, or in their Depositions in Chancery, &c. are to be Examined on Oath.

27 Hen. 8. f. 27. A Lord of Parliament shall have Knights upon his Trial in every Action.

27 Hen. 8. f. 17. A Lord of Parliament may be Outlawed for Murder.

27 H. 8. 27 If a Lord of Parliament makes a *Rescous*, a *Capias* shall be taken out against him, if the Sheriff return the *Rescous*; otherwise it is in Case of Debt.

11 H. 4. 15. A *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* does not lye against a Lord of Parliament, 27 Hen. 8. 27. for the Law presumes that he has Affets.

Dyer 316. An Attachment is not grantable by the Common Law, Statue Law, Custom, or Precedent against a Lord of Parliament: and the Lord *Cromwel* by Order in the Parliament-Chamber was discharged of such Process.

Arc. Parl. In a *Premunire* against a Lord of Parliament, he ought to appear in his proper Person, and not by Attorney, unless he has a special Writ of Chancery, *De attorney nato faciendo*.

CHAP. V.

The Power of the House of Lords.

A Peer of the Realm being Indicted of ^{4 Inst. 23.} Treason, or Felony, or Misprision of Treason, may be Arraigned thereof in Parliament, a Lord Steward being appointed; and then the Lords Spiritual shall make a *Procurator* for them: and the Lords, as Peers of the Realm, during the Parliament, are Judges, whether the Offence be Treason, &c. (that is supposed to be committed by any Peer of the Realm,) and not the Justices.

Vide, a Letter sent by nine Lords, (to ^{Russ. Col.} the Parliament, ^{3. Stat.} June 4, 1642) who had ^{vol. 1. f.} gone from their House, and repaired to ^{737. Ant.} the King at *York*, wherein they say, ^{42.}

“ We do conceive, that it is the apparent
“ usual and inherent Right belonging to
“ the Peerage of *England*, that in the
“ highest Misdemeanour whatsoever, no
“ Peer is to Answer to the first Charge,
“ but in his Place in his own Person, and
“ not upon the first Charge to come to
“ the Barr.”

In 1553. *primo Mariae*, The Bill of ^{Burn. Hist.} Tonnage and Poundage was sent up to ^{Ref. vol.} the Lords, who sent it down to the Com- ^{2. p. 253}

The Power of the

mons to be reformed in two *Proviso*es that were not according to former Precedents. How far this was contrary to the Rights of the Commons, who now say, that the Lords cannot alter a Bill of Money, I am not able to determine.

Die Mercurij, 25 Novembris, 1692. It is Resolved upon the Question, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, that for the future when there shall be a Devision in the House upon any Question, the Contents shall goe below the Barr, and the Not Contents, stay within the Barr: And it is Ordered, that this Resolution be added to the Roll of standing Orders of this House.

Die Lune, 7. Decembris, 1691. It is Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, that for the future, upon giving Judgment in any Cases of Appeals, or Writs of Error in this House, the Question shall be put for Reversing, and not for Affirming: And that this be added to the Roll of standing Orders.

Russ. Col.
3. part vol.
1. p. 165.

30. Jan. 1640. Upon a Debate in the Lord's House, touching the Power of conveying away of Honour, it was (*Nemine contradicente*) Resolved upon the Question, that no Person that hath any Honour in him as a Peer of this Realm, may alien and transfer the same to any other

other Person. See Sir *B. Shower's* Cases in Parliament, 1. 2. §c.

See many notable Judgments by the Lords, at the Prosecution of the Com-
mons, and in later Times. *Rush. Col. partim. & Nalsen.*

Error serra sue in Parliament, § Par-
liament *poet prendre Recognizance*, Brook
137. Error. Error shall be sued in Parli-
ament, and the Parliament may take a
Recognizance. *Vid. Crom. 18. Error Vid. infra.*

If a Judgment be given in the King's Bench, 4. Inst. 214,
either upon a Writ of Error, or otherwise,
the Party grieved may (upon a Petition of
Right made to the King in *English* or in
French, and his Answer thereto, *Fiat Jus-*
stitia, let Justice be done) have a Writ of
Error directed to the Chief Justice of the
King's Bench, for removing of the Re-
cord in *presens Parliamentum*, &c.

And hence it may be presum'd, that
Writs of Error in Parliament, were origi-
nally Returnable before the Commons, as
well as the Lords. See *Telverton's* Rights
of the Commons, and *Hales* of Parlia-
ments, p. 18. to 23.

When one sueth in Parliament to Re-
verse a Judgment in the King's Bench, he
sheweth in his Bill, which he exhibiteth
to the Parliament, some Error, or Errors,
whereupon he prayeth a *Scire Facias*.

The Proceeding upon the *Writ of Er-* Id. 22.
ror is only before the Lords in the Up-

per House, *Secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*.

2 Nalson

716.

The Case between *Smith* and *Busby* in a *Writ or Error* Resolved, 'twas decidable in no other Court, but in Parliament.

4 Inst. 363

If any Question be moved in Parliament for Priviledge, or Precedency of any Lord of Parliament, it is to be decided by the Lords of Parliament, in the House of Lords, as all Priviledges and other Matters concerning the Lords House of Parliament are.

2 Nalson

625.

November 1641. Resolved by the House, *Nemine contradicente*, that it belongs to the House of Peers, by the antient Laws and Constitutions of this Kingdom, to interpret Acts of Parliament, in Time of Parliament, in any Cause that shall be brought before them.

2 Nalson

381.

Julij 12. 1641. An order of the Lords for Relief of a *Feme-Covert*, and her Children, against a Husband refusing to Cohabit.

Rushw Col.

27. 28.

The Sentence pronounced by the Lords upon Sir *Giles Mompesson*, and Sir *Francis Michel*, for Projectors.

Selden's

Judicature

&c. 6, 7.

Upon Complaints and Accusations of the Commons, the Lords may proceed in Judgment against the *Delinquents* of what Degree soever, and of what Nature soever the Offence be. For where the Commons complain, the Lords do not assume

assume to themselves Trial at Common Law. Neither do the Lords at the Trial of a Common Impeachment by the Commons, *decedere de Jure suo*; for the Commons are then instead of a Jury; and the Parties Answer, and Examination of Witnesses, are to be in their Presence, or Post 120. they to have Copies thereof: and the Judgment is not to be given but upon their Demand, which is instead of a Verdict; so the Lords do only judge, not try the *Delinquent*. (2.)

28 Hen. 6. Tho' the Lords refused to commit the Duke of *Suffolk* upon the Commons complaint of him of a common Fame of Treason; yet when they accused him of a particular Treason, he was Committed and brought Prisoner to his Answer. But in Cases of Misdemeanors it is otherwise: Then the Party accused, whether Lord, or Commoner, answers as a Freeman, *viz.* Id. 98.

The Lord within his Place, the Commoner at the Bar; and they are not committed till Judgment; unless upon the Answer of a Commoner, the Lords find Cause to commit him, till he find Sureties to attend, &c. lest he should fly. *Prout Jo. Cavendish* upon the Lord Chancellor's demand of Justice against him for his false Accusation, was Committed after his Answer until he put in Bail, Ibid.

Bail, *Anno 7 Rich. 2.* and before Judgment.

Id. 105. In Cases of Misdemeanors only, the Party accused was never deny'd Counsel.

Id. 163. If the Commons do only complain, and do neither impeach the Party in Writing, nor by Word of Mouth in open House, nor demand Trial to be in their Presence: in these Cases it is in the Election of the Lords, whether the Commons shall be present, or not.

Post 120. Id. 173. In Complaints of Extortion, and Oppression, the Lords awarded Satisfaction to the Parties wronged, which sometime was certain, sometime general; but always *secundum, non ultra Legem*.

Id. 176, 177. It appeareth plainly by many Precedents, that all Judgments for Life and Death, are to be render'd by the Steward of *England*, or by the Steward of the *King's House*; and this is the Reason, why at every Parliament the King makes a Lord Steward of his *House*, tho' he hath none out of Parliament. And at such Arraignment the Steward is to sit in the Chancellor's Place; and all Judgments for Misdemeanors are by the Chancellor, or by him who supplies the Chancellor's Place.

Id. 187. In Case of Recovery of Damages, or Restitution, the Parties are to have their Remedy (the Parliament being ended) in the

the Chancery, and not in any other inferior Court at the Common Law. But the Lords in Parliament may direct how it shall be levied.

The Judges (who are but Assistants to *Sir Simon the Upper House*) have leave from the Lord Chancellor or Keeper, to sit cover'd in the House, but are alway uncover'd at a Committee. *Sir Simon d'Ewes Journal, 527. Col. 2.*

3. *Car.* 1. The Sentence of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, pronounced by the Lord Keeper against Ensign *Henry Reynde*, for ignominious Speeches uttered by him against the Lord *Say* and *Seal*, and for his Contempt of the High Court of Parliament, was thus: 1. That he never bear Arms hereafter, but be accounted unworthy to be a Soldier: 2. To be imprisoned during Pleasure: 3. To stand under the Pillory (with Papers on his Head shewing his Offence) at *Cheapside, London*, or at *Banbury*: 4. To be fined at 200*l.* to the King: 5. To ask Forgiveness here of all the Lords of Parliament in general; and of the Lord *Say* and his Son in Particular, both here, and at *Banbury*. *Petyt's Miscel. Parliam. 212, 213.*

And the Court of *Star-Chamber* ordered by the Lords to put the said Sentence in Execution, out of Time of Parliament. *Id. 213.*

Vide a Sentence pronounced by the Lords *Die Martis*, 26. *Julij*, 1642. against

The Power of the

gainst one *John Escot*, of *Launceston* in the County of *Cornwall*, for speaking Scandalously of the Parliament, in *Rush.* Col. Vol. 1. f. 759, 760. And likewise against *John Marston*, Clerk, Rector of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in the City of *Canterbury*. *ibid.*

See divers particulars touching the Power and Jurisdiction of the *House of Lords*, in *Prynn's* Plea for the House of Lords, &c. as also a Book printed Anno 1669. Entitled, *The Grand Question* concerning the Judicature of the House of Peers Stated, &c.

See also Sir *M. Hales* of Parliaments, *Pa.* 138, 139. and *ibid* 140, &c. where Attendants on the upper House may be Members of the House of Commons. 2.

C H A P.

CHAP. VI.

House of Commons.

THE House of Commons was originally, and from the first Constitution of the Nation, the Representative of one of the three Estates of the Realm, and a part of the Parliament.

Sir R. Atkyns Argument, &c. p. 13.

It is affirmed by Mr. *Lambard*, that Burgeſſes were choſen to the Parliament before the Conqueſt.

Lambard's Archeion. 257, 258.

The antient Towns call'd Boroughs, are the moſt antient Towns that are in *England*; for the Towns that now are Cities or Counties in old Time were Boroughs; and call'd Boroughs, for that of ſuch old Towns came the Burgeſſes to the Parliaments.

Littleton, Sect. 164.

Knights of the Shire to ſerve in Parliament, and the paying Wages to them for their Service, has been Time out of Mind, and did not begin 49 *Hen. 3.* for that is within Time of Memory, in a Legal Senſe.

Sir Rob. Atkyn's 18.

The Houſe of Commons, as a Member of the High Court of Parliament, have been as antient as the Nation itſelf, and may in the Senſe of *Julius Ceſar*, be accounted

Id. 34.

counted among the *Aborigines*, and that they have had a perpetual Being (to speak in the Language of the Law) *a Tempore cujus Contraria memoria Hominum non existit*, and that they are therefore capable by Law (together with the rest of the three Estates in Parliament) to prescribe and claim a share in all Parliamentary Powers and Priviledges; I do not mean seperately, but in conjunction with those other Estates, which they could not otherwise legally have done, if their Original and Commencement could have been shewn.

Petyt's
Preface to
the anti-
ent Rights
of the
Commons
8c. p. 3.

During the *British Saxon*, and *Norman* Governments, the Freemen (or Commons of *England*, as now call'd, and distinguish'd from the great Lords) were *pars essentialis & constituens*, an essential and constituent part of the *Wittena Gemot*, *Commune Concilium*, *Baronagium Angliæ*, or *Parliament* in those Ages.

Id. 12.

Vid. Ch.
1. ante

It is apparent, and past all Contradiction, that the Commons (in the Times of the *Britons*, *Saxons*, and *Picts*) were an essential Part of the *Legislative Power*, in making and ordaining Laws, by which themselves and their Posterity were to be Govern'd, and that the Law was then the golden Metwand and Rule which Measured out, and allowed the Prerogative of the Prince, and Liberty of the Subject

Subject (and when obstructed, or denied to either, made the Kingdom deformed and leprous.)

I may with good Reason and Warrant^{Id. 125.} conclude, that our Ancestors the Commons of *England*, the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, Citizens, and Burgessees of a great and mighty Nation, were very far from being in former Times such Vassals and Slaves, or so abject, poor, and inconsiderable, as the absurd and malicious Ignorance and Falsities of late Writers have been pleased to make and represent them, especially the Author of the Grand Freeholders Inquest, and Mr. *James Howell*, &c. as if they were only Beasts of Carriage and Burthen, ordain'd to be tax'd and talliated, and have their Lives, Estates, and Liberties given away, and disposed of, without their own Assents.

If the Commons do only Accuse by any way of Complaint whatsoever, and do not declare in Special against the Party accused, then the Suit is the King's, and the Party is to be Arraigned, or otherwise proceeded against by Commandment, *Ex parte Domini Regis*. ^{Selden's Judicature, &c. 14.}

In the Lower House sit the Speaker, and the Knights, Citizens, Burgessees, and Barons of the Cinque-Ports, who represent the Body of the whole Commonalty of *England*. ^{Crompton 2. 4 Inst. 1.}

St. 5 Rich.

2 c. 4.

Rast. 140.

All Persons, and Commonalties, which shall be summon'd to Parliament, shall come, as they have been used and *accustom'd of antient Time*; and he that shall not come (having no reasonable Excuse) shall be amerced, and otherwise punish'd, *as of antient Time* hath been used.

Vide ante

P. 17.

Algernon

Sidney, c.

An Eminent and Noble Author, has in his *Discourses on Government*, asserted that the *Power of calling and dissolving Parliaments, is not simply in our Kings alone*. And in support of this Assertion, gives us the following Reasons, *viz.*

3. Sect. 38

First, (says he) the King can have no such Power, unless it be given him; (by Law) for *every Man is naturally Free*; and the same Power that makes him King, gives him all that belongs to his being King, and no more: 'Tis not therefore an Inherent, but only a Delegated Power; and whoever Receives it, is accountable to those who gave it; for they who give Authority by Commission, do always retain more than they Grant.

Secondly, The Law for Annual Parliaments expressly Declares it, not to be in the King's Power as to their Meeting; nor consequently as to their Continuance; for they meet to no Purpose if they may not continue to do the Work for which they meet; and it were absur'd to give them a Power of Meeting; if they might
not

not continue till the End for which they met were attained; *Qui Dat Finem Dat Media ad Finem Necessaria*; the only Reason (End) why Parliaments do Meet, is to provide for the publick Good, and they ought to Meet (and continue) for that End; they ought not therefore to be Dissolved till it be accomplished; and 'twas for this Reason, that the Opinion given by *Tresilian*, that Kings might Dissolve Parliaments at their Pleasure, ^{Note.} was adjudg'd to be a principal part of his Treason.

See other Reasons there Assign'd; and on the whole he concludes, that Parliaments have in themselves a Power of Meeting, Sitting and Acting for the Publick Good.

After which, he further Prosecutes the ^{Ibid p.} same Point, and then proceeds to shew; ^{432.} That as the Peoples Delegates or Representatives in Parliament do not meet there by a Power derived from Kings, but from those that chuse them; so they who Delegate Powers, do always retain to themselves more than they give; and therefore the People do not give their Delegates an absolute Power of doing what they please, but do always retain to themselves more than they confer on their Deputies, who must therefore be accountable to their Principalls. *Vide plura ibid.*

C H A P. VII.

The Power of the House of Commons in particular Cases.

Russ Coll.
217. vol 1.

Trials of
the Regi-
cides, p. 53.

THE House of Commons is a House of Information and Presentment, but not a House of Definitive Judgment. The House of Commons is a considerable Grand Jury, 'tis a good *Billa vera* they return; their Orders are *Records*, and that appears also by 6. H. 8. c. 16. where the Words are, *viz.* And the same Licence shall be entred on *Record*, in the Book of the Clerk of the Parliament appointed, or to be appointed for the Common's House, &c. [Sir *Audley Mervyn's* Speech to the Duke of *Ormond*, 13. *Feb.* 1662. containing their Sum of Affairs in *Ireland*, p. 17.] And more directly in their point upon the Trial of *Harrison the Regicide*, Mr. *Jessop* was produc'd to attest several Orders of the Common's House, Mr. *Jessop* being Clerk of the House.

Raft. Stat.
p. 429. 4.
Inst. 23.
Hales of
Parl. 213.
213.

Note the said Stat. 6. H. 8. c. 16. says; That no Member should depart from the Parliament, nor absent themselves from the same, without the Licence of the Speaker and Commons in Parliament

Parliament Assembled, to be entred upon *Record* in the Book of the Clerk of the Parliament.

And yet some Judges have been of *Hob. Rép.* Opinion, that the Journals of the House *110. 111.* of Commons are no *Records*, but only Remembrances.

Before the Year 1550. 3. *E.* 6. it seems *Bur. Hist.* that no Eldest Sons of Peers were Mem- *Ref. vol.* bers of the House of Commons; and Sir *2. P. 143.* *Francis Russel*, becoming by the Death of his Elder Brother, Heir Apparent to the Lord *Russel*; it was on the 21st of *January* carried upon a Debate, that he should abide in the House as he was before. But this was by a special Order; so it is entered in the Original Journal of the House of Commons, and is the first Journal that ever was taken in that House.

1. *Car.* 1. 1625. Resolved, that com- *Russb. ib.* mon Fame is a good Ground of Proceeding for this House, either by Enquiry, or Presenting the Complaint (if the House find Cause) to the King or Lords.

26 *Jan.* 28 *Hen.* 6. The Commons re- *Selden's* quired the Duke of *Suffolk* might be com- *Judicat.* mitted to Ward, for that the General *P. 29.* Fame went of him, &c. The Lords, on *Vid. id. 38* Consultation with the Justices, thought the same to be no good Cause of Commitment, unless some special Matters were objected against him.

Petty's
Miscell.
Pref. &c.
p. 5.

It is certain, and not to be deny'd, That in elder Time the People, or Free-men had a great Share in the Publick Council, or Government. For *Dion Cassius* (or *Xiphiline* out of him) in the Life of *Severus* assures us, *Apud hos* (i. e. *Britannos*) *Populus magna ex Parte Principatum tenet.*

Id. 47. 48.

It was not in the Power of all the Tenants in *Capite* in *England*, tho' with the King's Consent, to bind and oblige others, or to make, or alter a Law, *sine Assensu Communitatis Regni*, who had *Votum consultivum, & decisivum*, an Act of Authority and Jurisdiction, as well in assenting to Spiritual Laws as Temporal; as may appear for an Instance in their Declaration, or Protestation to *Edward* the Third in Parliament, which concludes thus, For they will not be obliged by any Statute or Ordinance made, without their Assent.

M. S. Penes W. Bonum. p. 5, 6.

In a *MS. Treatise*, written by Mr. *Rymer*, entitled, an Inquiry into the antient Method of passing Bills in Parliament, I find it to have been the usual Practice, *Temp. Ed. 3ij. &c.* For the Commons to have first their Petitions and Bills answered, (*i. e.* their Grievances Redress'd) and then to Grant their Aids and Supplies.

See Annis Edw. 3. 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22. 36. 33. &c.

But note, These Matters often proceeded *pari Passu*. And sometimes Aids were

But in 47 *E.* 3. The Subsidy or Aid, is Ibid p. 7. commanded to be first Treated on, or Debated, which (says my Author) I remember not to have been in any other Parliament whatsoever, save that of 7 *R.* 2. And Note, 11 *R.* 2. The Commons Demand it as of Right not to Grant Subsidies till the End of the Parliament.

To give Subsidies upon Subsidies is not usual. In the 18 H. 3. There was one Punished for pressing for more Subsidies, when Subsidies had been Granted before in that Parliament.

And note, If any new Project was proposed in Parliament, for raising Subsidies or Supplies, the Commons usually reply'd thereto, That they were not Instructed by their Principals in that Matter; or that they durst not consent to such Tax, &c. without Conference with their Countries.

A Member of Parliament may charge *Rush* Col. any great Officer of State with any particular Offence. 690.

If any Lord of Parliament Spiritual or 4 Inst. 24
Temporal, have committed any Oppressi-
on, Bribery, Extortion, or the like; the
House of Commons, being the general In-
I 3 quisitors

The Power of the House of

quifitors of the Realm (coming out of all Parts thereof) may examine the fame; and if they find, by the Vote of the Houfe, the Charge to be true, then they tranfmit the fame to the Lords, with the Witneffes and the Proofs.

Petyt's
Miscel.
Parl: 64.

1 *Jac. 1.* 1603. The Bifhop of *Bristol* publishing a Book, tending to make Divifion and Strife, Wrong and Dishonour both to the lower Houfe, and the Lords themfelves, was complain'd of by the Commons to the Lords; and he made his Recantation :

1. *That he had erred.*
2. *That he was forry for it.*
3. *If it were to do again, he would not do it.*
4. *But protested, it was done of Ignorance, and not of Malice.*

Vide *Rufb.*
Hift. Col.
4 Car.

7 *Jac. 1.* 1609. Dr. *Cowel* writ a Book perniciously, asserting certain Heads to the Deftruction of Parliaments, and the Fundamental Laws and Government of the Kingdom, and was complained of by the Commons to the Lords, who refolved to Censure his Errors and Boldnefs. *Ibid.* And afterwards the Book was burnt by Proclamation.

Vide Dr. Manwaring's Cafe, Rufb. Col. & Nalson. Vide Petyt's Miscel. Part 74. Vide Dr. Montague's Cafe in Rufbworth, Nalson, & Petyt's Miscell. Part 82.

Note

Note, The Case of Dr. *Barnet*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, who for writing and publishing a Book, Entitled, *King William and Queen Mary Conquerors*, was Censured in Parliament, and as I think on the Commons Address, Removed from being Preceptor to the Duke of *Gloucester*, &c. Note also Bishop *Fleetwood's* Preface, censured and burnt by Order of the House of Commons. And see *Nelson's Col.* p. 9. and 43. ten Bishops at once sent to the Tower by the Lords, &c.

4 Junij, 19 Jac. The Commons House of Parliament this Day, adjudged *Randolph Davenport*, Esq; for his Offence in Mis-informing the House, in a Cause wherein he was produced as a Witness, to be committed Prisoner to the Tower for the space of one whole Month, and then to be Discharged, paying his Fees. *Petyt's Miscel. Parl. 120.*

19 Jac. 1. Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, That the Serjeant of Arms attending this House shall attach the Body of *John Churchill*, one of the Deputy-Registers of the Chancery, and him shall take into his Custody, and bring him to this House on Monday Morning next at Eight of the Clock; and the said Serjeant is in the mean time to keep him so, as none be suffer'd to speak with him, but in the hearing of the Serjeant. *Id. 160.*

Vide

The Power of the House of

Vide ad hoc Rusb. Collect. passim. Vide Nalson's 2 Volumes. Vide Selden's Judicature, &c. Vide Sir Robert Atkyns's Argument, &c. Vide Petyt's Preface to Mis. Parliamentaria.

4 Inst. 23.
Vide Sir
d'Ewes
Jour. 182.

Thomas Long gave the Mayor of Westbury four Pounds to be elected Burgefs, who thereupon was elected. This Matter was examin'd, and adjudged in the House of Commons, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, and the Mayor fined and imprisoned, and Mr. Long removed (*i. e.* expelled the House) for this corrupt Dealing was to poison the very Fountain it self.

See several Orders and Resolutions of the House of Commons against Bribery and Corruption in electing Members, &c. in *Bobun's Collection of Debates, &c.* pa. 28. 55. 275. 281. 340. &c. particularly the Journal of the Commons for 1701. viz. Mar. 6. 7. 13. 17. 18. 20. 30. April 29. &c.

Ibid.
Vid. Sir
Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 212.
Post 89,
&c.

Arthur Hall, a Member of the House of Commons, for publishing and discovering the Conferences of the House, and writing a Book to the Dishonour of the House, was, upon due Examination, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, adjudged by the House of Commons, to be committed to the Tower for six Months, fined at five hundred Marks, and expelled the House.

Ibid.
Call'd Ma-
ington by
Scobel 113.

23 Apr. 1. Maria, Muncton struck William Johnson, a Burgefs of B. return'd

turn'd into the Chancery of Record; for which, upon due Examination in the House of Commons, it was resolved, *That secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti, every Man must take Notice of all the Members of the House returned of Record, at his Peril:* And the House adjudged *Munſton* to the *Tower*.

Injuries offer'd to the Members, and Scobel 113. their Servants, during the Session, have been usually punished by the House, upon Complaint.

29 Febr. 1575, one *Williams*, for assaulting a Burgess of this House, was, Ibid. Vid. Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 251. Col. 2. upon Complaint, sent for by the Serjeant, and brought to the Bar, and committed to the Serjeant's Ward.

28 Nov. 1601, complaint being made Ibid. by Mr. *Fleetwood*, a Member of the House, that one *Holland*, a Scrivener, and one *Brooks*, his Servant, had evil entreated and beaten the Servant of the said Mr. *Fleetwood*, in his Presence; they were both sent for by the Serjeant, and brought to the Bar, and for the said Offence, committed for five Days to the Serjeant.

12 Febr. 18. Jac. 1, Mr. *Lovel*, a Ib. 114. Member of the House, informed, That one *Darryel*, threatned his Person (that for a Speech spoken by him in the House, he shou'd be sent to the *Tower*, during the

The Power of the House of

the Parliament, or presently after) *Dar-ryel* was sent for by the Serjeant, to answer it to the House, and upon Testimony of it, he was committed to the Serjeant till *Thursday* following, and then to acknowledge his Fault, or to be committed to the *Tower*.

Ibid.

16 *Junij* 1604, Complaint being made of one *Thomas Rogers*, a Currier, dwelling in *Colemanstreet*, for abusing Sir *John Savil*, in slanderous and unseemly Terms (upon his Proceedings at a Committee in the Bill touching *Tanners*, &c.) he was sent for by the Serjeant at Arms, to the Bar, to answer his Offence.

Rush. Col.
656.

Vid. *Pe-tyt's Miscell. Parl.*
108. *Ac-son's Case.*

Sir *William Aston*, Sheriff of *London*, being examined before the Committee, concerning some Matters about the Customs, and not giving that clear Answer which he ought, and as the House conceived he might have done, was therefore committed to the *Tower of London*. And a Question was made in the House, at that Time, *Whether the House had at any Time before committed a Sheriff of London to Prison*. To which Mr. *Selden* made Answer, *That he could not call to mind a Precedent of sending one Sheriff of London to Prison; but he well remembered a Precedent of sending both the Sheriffs of London to the Tower, and instanced the Case.*

One

One *Trussel*, being in Execution in one of the *Compter's* in *London*, was order'd to be brought before the Committee, with his Keeper, without Danger of an Escape in the Execution.

Townsh. Col.
20.
Vid. Sir
Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 438.
Col. 1.

Note, the Case of *Mr. W. Montague*, who being a Prisoner in Execution, was notwithstanding elected a Burgess for *Stockbridge*, and discharged of his Imprisonment by the House. See the Case in *Bobun's* Collection of Debates, *pa.* 275. to 281, where all the Precedents of this Kind are cited at large.

4 *Novemb.* 1640, upon a Report from the Committee for Priviledges, That several Indentures were returned for Burgeses, for the Borough of *Bossinny*, in the County of *Cornwal*, the one by the Mayor of the Town, the other promiscuously; the Committee were of Opinion, upon view of the bare Indenture, That *Sir Charles Harbord* (who was return'd by the Mayor) was well return'd; but the House declar'd he shou'd not sit, till the Election were decided.

See here-
after Ch.
12. and 13

44 *Eliz.* 1601, the Course hath been, if the House hath been desirous to see any Record, the Speaker shou'd send a Warrant to the Lord Keeper to grant a *Certiorari*, to have the Record brought into the House.

Townsh. Col.
297.

Decemb.

*The Power of the House of*Nalson
753.

Decemb. 1641, ordered, That Mr. Speaker do write his Letters to the Mayor of Berwick, enjoyning him to require such Papists, and suspected Persons as reside there, or make their constant Repair thither, forthwith to depart the Town; and to tender the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to such as shall refuse; and to proceed against them according to Law; and to require him that a Guard be kept at the several Gates, and that the Arms of that Place be in Readiness. The like to the Mayor of Newcastle, and of Hull.

Rush. Col.
358.

The Commons, upon Imprisonment of their Members, and the Offence taken by the King, resolved to proceed in no other Business, till they were righted in their Liberties. See *Nalson's Col.* p. 3. to 21.

Nalson
732.

Dec. 1641, Mr. Long, a Justice of the Peace, sent to the Tower, for setting a Guard, without Consent of the Parliament.

4 Inst. 12.

A Knight, Citizen, or Burgefs of the House of Commons, cannot by any Means make a Proxy; because he is elected, and trusted by Multitudes of People.

Selden's
Jud. 101.

If the Commons accuse a Commoner of Misdemeanors; in such a State of Liberty or Restraint as he is in, when the Commons

Commons complain of him, in such he is to answer.

Sir *Francis Michel*, and Sir *John Bennet*, were both committed by the Commons, before their Complaint to the Lords, and so they answered as Prisoners; but that in a Sort may be call'd, *Judicium parium suorum*. *Seld. Jud. Ibid.*

If the Commons impeach any Man, they are in *loco proprio*, and there no Jury ought to be; only Witnesses are to be examined in their Presence, or they to have Copies thereof; and the Judgment not to be given until the Commons demand it. *Ib. 124. Ante*

The Presence of the Commons is necessary at the Parties Answer, and Judgment in Cases Capital. Now one Reason for the King's Assent, and the Commons Presence in such Judgments, may be this: Both King and People are to be satisfied for the Death of the Subject; therefore all Trials for Life and Death are publick in the full Assembly of the Court; and how can it be said in full Parliament, when the Commons, one of the States, are absent? *Ib. 158. Ante 56.*

Tho the Commons are not present when the Lords do consider of the Delinquents Answer, and the Proofs, and do determine of their Judgment; yet at their Return to their own Assembly, they consider

consider among themselves, if the Proceedings were legal, and may come again, and shew it, and require a Rehearing of the Cause; as they did at the Judgment of the Duke of *Clarence* in 18 *Ed.* 3.

Ib. 162.
Ante 58.

In Judgments on Misdemeanors, the Presence of the Commons is not necessary, unless they impeach a Delinquent, *prout* 50 *E.* 3. and then they are present at all the Answers of those whom they impeach, and are to demand Judgment.

Ibid.

When the Lords had determin'd one Part of the Complaint of the Commons against *William Ellis* (touching the Wrong done to certain *Scottish* Merchants) the Commons pray'd a general Inquiry might be made of the Residue whereof they complained, which the Lords granted.

Id. 163.

When the Lord *Nevil* answered, the Commons required, that one *Richard Love* might be examined, to prove that which the said Lord deny'd, and so departed; but two of the Commons remained, and heard the Examinations, and told the Lords, *That the said Richard had related otherwise to the Commons, the Day before, which the said Richard deny'd.* Then all the *Commons* came, and justify'd it again, and thereupon the said *Richard Love* confessed it, and on their Demands was committed.

In

In the 10 *Rich.* 2. when the Commons *Ibid.* had Impeached the *Lord Chancellor*, they were present at his Answer, and so often reply'd, and enforced his Oath against him, *Vid. Post* and required him to be committed, and so ^{80.} he was before Judgment.

If the *Commons* do only complain, and *Ibid.* do neither impeach the Party in Writing, nor by Word of Mouth in open House, nor demand Trial to be in their Presence: in these Cases it is in the Election of the *Lords*, Whether the *Commons* shall be present, or not.

Issuing of *Quo Warranto's* out of the *Nelson* Court of *King's-Bench*, Court of *Ex-* ^{588.} *chequer*, or any Court, against *Boroughs*, that anciently or recently sent *Burgesses* to Parliament, to shew cause, why they sent *Burgesses* of Parliament, and all the Proceedings thereupon, are *Coram non Judice*, illegal and void. And the Right of sending *Burgesses* to the Parliament, is questionable in Parliament only; and the Occasioners, Procurers, and Judges in such *Note.* *Quo Warranto's* and Proceedings, are punishable, as in Parliament shall be thought consonant to Law and Justice.

And note, The Practice and Proceedings on *Quo Warranto's*, *Mandamus's*, *See Bun-* and some other Prerogative Writs, seem ^{hun's Inst. Legalis 186. 190. &c.} to have been an Invention of the Judges, in order to draw the Rights and Privileges of

The Power of the House of

of Burroughs and Corporations, as well as of the People under the Cognizance of B. R. &c.

*Selden's
Judicature*
118.

Where the Articles against the Delinquents are *ex Parte Domini Regis*, there the Commons cannot reply, nor demand Judgment; for the Suit is the King's, and not theirs.

Id. 39.

In *Trewinnard's Case*, *Dyer* 60 § 61. The Priviledge of the *Commons*, is termed the *Priviledge of Parliament*; and the Judgment given in that Case by the House of Commons, is there said to be, *The Judgment of the most High Court of Parliament*. Sir *Robert Atkyn's* Argument, 35. which proves, they are not without a Judicial Power.

Id. 53.

The King cannot take notice of what is done in the Commons House, or deliver'd to them, but by the House itself; and that is one of the Laws and Customs of Parliament.

Id. 55.

In 31 *Hen. 6.* When the Commons requested the King and Lords, to restore their Speaker to them, &c. The Judges being demanded of their Counsel therein; after mature deliberation, they answer'd, *It was not their part to judge of the Parliament, which may judge of the Law.*

See this
Case reported at
large, in
Bobun's
Debates
in Parliament,
p. 276. &c.
Ibid.

The Reason, to judge of the Law, signifies that they (the Parliament) can
judge

judge whether a Law be good, or not; in order to approve it, and to re-enact it; or to repeal a Law, &c.

In 1621. The House of Commons Ibid. made a Protestation against all Impeachments, other than in their House, for any thing *there* said or done.

It was said by Mr. Justice Crook, *That regularly a Parliament-Man cannot be compelled, out of Parliament, to answer Things done in Parliament, in a Parliamentary Course.* If it be done in a Parliamentary Course, what Occasion can there be to answer for it? But who shall judge what is a Parliamentary Course, but a Parliament? Not Judges of the Common Law; for the Parliamentary Course differs from the Rules of the Common Law.

Id. 58.

Rush. Col.

Vol. 1.

f. 663.

See Sir R.

Atkins's

Argu-

ment, per

Totum.

27 Eliz. 1584, ordered, *That the Serjeant of this House do forthwith go to the Common Pleas Bar, and charge the Recorder, then pleading there, to make his present Repair unto this House for his Attendance.*

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 347.

Col. 2.

See and Note the Case of Judge Thorp, who 25 E. 3. was condemn'd to Death, and to forfeit all his Lands and Goods for Bribery, *i. e.* receiving 20 l. from a Person who had a Cause depending before him.

Cottons

Rec. 74.

and 316.

Note in the Parliament 11 R. 2. commonly called, *The Wonder working Parliament,*

The Power of the House of

liament, all the Judges, as they were sitting in *Westminster-Hall*, were arrested, &c. by Order of Parliament. And the like happen'd to several Judges in the Convention Parliament upon the *Revolution*; but *Quere* if their Commitment was by the Lords and Commons, or by the Commons only?

Journal
of the
Commons
An. 1680.

See also the Journal of the House of Commons, *Anno 1680*, several Orders and Resolutions of the Commons, against divers of the Judges and others, for encouraging *Addresses*, &c. in Order to obstruct the Meeting and Sitting of that Parliament.

And see there *December* the 30th, the following Resolutions of that House, *viz.*

1. That the several Writings, Papers and Proceedings relating to such Members, of the late Long Parliament of Pensioners, who receiv'd Allowances out of the Monies appointed for secret Services, be produced to this House.

2. (*Nem. Contr.*) That no Member of this House, shall accept of any Office or Place of Profit from the Crown, without the Leave of this House; nor any Promise of any such Office or Place, during his being or continuing a Member of this House.

3. That all Offenders herein be expell'd this House.

See

See there also the Report and Censure of the the Proceedings of divers of the Judges of *Westminster-Hall*, viz. Sir *Francis North*, Sir *W. Scroggs*, Justice *Jones*, and Baron *Weston*; whereupon the House came to the following Resolutions, viz.

1. That the Discharge of the Grand Jury of the Hundred of *Osulston*, in *Com. Middx.* by the Court of *B. R.* in Trinity Term last, before the last Day of the Term, and before they had finished their Presentments, was arbitrary and illegal, destructive to publick Justice, a manifest Violation of the Oaths of the Judges of that Court, and a Means to subvert the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, and to introduce Popery.

2. That the Rule made by the Court of *B. R.* in Trinity Term last, against Printing of a Book, called, *The Weekly Pacquet of Advice from Rome*, is illegal and arbitrary; the Judges thereby usurping to themselves Legislative Power, to the great Discouragement of the Protestants, and countenancing of Popery.

3. That the Court of King's Bench, in the Imposition of Fines on Offenders, have of late Years acted arbitrarily, illegally and partially, favouring Papists, and Persons popishly affected, and excessively oppressing his Majesty's Protestant Subjects.

The Power of the House of

4. That the refusing sufficient Bail in those Cases wherein the Persons committed wereailable by Law, was illegal, and a high Breach of the Liberties of the Subject.

5. That the Expressions in the Charge given to the Grand Jury by Baron *Weston*, were a Scandal to the Reformation, and tending to raise discord between His Majesty and his Subjects, and to the Subversion of the antient Constitution of Parliaments, and of the Government of this Kingdom.

6. That the Warrant mentioned in the Report (*i. e.* for *Harry Carrs* Commitment, &c.) was arbitrary and illegal.

See also

Ibid. Jan.
3.

And then follow the several Resolutions for Impeaching the Judges above-named, and the Articles against *Scroggs*, &c.—And,

Jan. 4. 1680, resolved (*Nem. Cont.*) That such Members of this House, who in this Time of imminent Danger, do absent themselves without Leave of the House, are to be reputed Deserters of their Trust, and Neglecters of that Duty they owe to this House and their Country.

27 *Eliz.* 1584, *John Bland*, a Carrier, for making dishonourable Reflections on the *House of Commons*, brought to the Bar, and pardoned upon his Submission, paying

paying twenty Shillings Fee to the Serjeant, and taking the *Oath of Supremacy*.

Eodem An. A Warrant for a Writ of Priviledge awarded for setting at Liberty *John Pepler*, (Servant to Sir *Philip Sidney*, a Member of this House) now Prisoner for Debt in the *Compter* in *London*. Id. 368.
Col. 1.

28, 29 *Eliz.* 1586, resolved by the whole Body of the House, *That the discussing and adjudging of Differences about Elections, only belonged to the said House: That tho the Lord Chancellor and Judges were competent Judges in their proper Courts, yet they were not (Judges) in Parliament.* Id. 397.
Col. 1.

31 *Eliz.* 1588. *Thomas Drury* committed to the Serjeant's Custody, was brought to the Bar, and discharged, paying his Fees; for speaking Dishonourably of the Proceedings of the House. Id. 451.
Col. 1.

23 *Eliz.* 1580. A Member of the House stood Indicted of Felony. Adjudged, That he ought to remain of the House till he were Convicted; for it may be any Man's Case, who is Guiltless, to be Accused, and thereupon Indicted of Felony, or a like Crime. Ibid. 283
Col. 1.

18 *Eliz.* 1575. *Edward Smalley* was upon the Question adjudged by the House to be Guilty of Contempt, and abusing the House by fraudulent Practise of procuring himself to be Arrested upon Execution Petyt's
Miscel.
Parl. 16,
18.

The Power of the House of

cution, of his own Assent and Intention, to be discharged as well of his Imprisonment, as of the said Execution. And *Matthew Kirtleton* adjudged Guilty of Confederacy with the said *Smalley*. Whereupon they were both Ordered to the *Tower*. And the said *Smalley* to remain there for a Month, and after, till he gave sufficient Assurance for Payment of a hundred Pounds to the Creditor, and forty Shillings for the Serjeant's Fees.

Id. 96.

4 *Ed. 6. Criketoft*, for the confederating in the Escape of one *Floyd*, was committed to the *Tower*, and afterwards discharged paying his Fees.

Id. 98.

1 *Jac. 1. Bryan Tash*, a Yeoman of his Majesties Guard, for keeping the Door of the Lobby of the upper House against several Members of the *House of Commons*, brought to the Bar of the House, and upon his Submission, and Confession of his Fault, dismissed, paying the ordinary Fees to the Clerk and Serjeant.

Id. 104.

20 *Jac. 1. Dr. Harris*, for mis-behaving himself in Preaching, and otherwise with respect to Election of Members of Parliament; call'd to the Bar as a Delinquent, and admonish'd to confess his Fault there, and in the Country, and in the Pulpit of his Parish Church.

3 *Car.* 1. Mr. *Burges* a Minister, for ^{Id. 104.} abusing his Function in the Duty of Cate-^{105.}chising, &c. sent for by a Messenger, committed to the *Tower*, and upon humble Submission deliver'd.

In the same Parliament, Sir *William* ^{Id. 105.} *Wray*, Mr. *Langton*, Mr. *John Trelaw-* ^{106.} *ny*, and Mr. *Edward Trelawny*, Deputy Lieutenants for *Cornwal*, for assuming to themselves a Power to make Knights of the Shire, defaming such as stood to be chosen, sending for the Train'd Bands, menacing the Country, &c. were committed, some to the *Tower*, some to the Serjeant, till they made a Submission and Recognition in the House, and in the Country.

In the same Parliament, One *Levet*, for ^{Id. 106.} peremptorily exercising a Patent in Time ^{107.} of Prorogation, which was adjudg'd a Grievance by the House in the last Session, order'd to be sent for by the Serjeant at Arms.

As to the *Powers* exercised by the House of Commons, *Anno* 1640, in restraining the Excesses of *Episcopal Jurisdiction*, and redressing other Grievances arising from *Ecclesiastics*. See Mr. *Tindal's* Translation of *Rapin*, vol. 2. pa. 361. 363. &c.

C H A P. VIII.

See the
precedent
Chapter.
p. 130 &
132.
Scobel 72

*Of the Power of the House of Commons
over their own Members.*

THO' Freedom of Speech and Debates be an undoubted Priviledge of the House; yet whatsoever is spoken in the House, is subject to the Censure of the House; and where they find cause, Offences of this kind have been severely punish'd; by Calling the Persons to the Bar, to make Submission; Committing him to the *Tower*, (the usual Prison to which the Commons do send Delinquents) expelling the House, disabling him to be a Member during that Parliament, and sometime of any future Parliament.

Ibid. Vid.
d'Ewes
Jour. 212.
Vid. Petyts
Miscell.
Parl. 12,
13, &c.

17 Maij 1572. Upon sundry Motions made by divers Members of the House, it was ordered, *That* Arthur Hall, Esq; for sundry Speeches used by him in the House, and abroad, should be warned by the Serjeant to be at the House on Monday following, and at the Bar, to answer Matters charged against him; and all such Persons as had noted his Words, either in the House, or abroad, were forthwith to meet, and set down the same Words

Words in Writing, and deliver the same to the Speaker. On Monday Mr. Hall being brought to the Bar by the Serjeant, was charged with several Articles, and confessed his Folly, and humbly submitted himself to the House, and was remitted.

8 Febr. 1585. Peter Wentworth, Esq; one of the Burgesses for Tregony in the County of Cornwall, was, for violence and wicked Words uttered by him in the House touching the Queen, sequester'd; and being brought to the Bar by the Serjeant (to whom he was committed) received this Judgment by the Mouth of the Speaker, *That he shou'd be committed close Prisoner to the Tower, till the House take further Consideration concerning him.*

Id 73.
Vide Sir
Simon
d'Eaves
Journal,
244. Col. 1

4 Febr. 1580. 23 Eliz. Complaint was made in the House against Arthur Hall, Esq; (spoken of before) who had caus'd a Book to be Printed, wherein were published the Conferences of the House; and in it was contained Matter of Reproach against some particular Members of the House, derogatory to the General Authority, Power and State of the House, and prejudicial to the Validity of the Proceedings of the same. The Matter was referr'd to a Committee to examine; and upon Report thereof, and bringing

Id 74, 75
Vide
Sir Simon
d'Eaves
Jour. 296,
297, 298.
Vid. Petyts
Miscell.
Par. a.p. 20
ad p. 63.
Ante 71.

Mr.

Mr. *Hall* to the Bar several Times to Answer, he was sentenced by the House to be committed to the *Tower* (as the Prison to this House) there to remain for the space of six Months, and so much longer, as until he shou'd himself willingly make a Retraction of the said Book, to the satisfaction of the House, or of such Order as the House shou'd make during that Session. *That the said Arthur Hall shou'd be fined to the Queen Five hundred Pounds for his said Offence: That he shou'd be presently severed and cut off from being a Member of this House, during this Parliament, and a Writ to Issue for Election of a new Burgeſs for the Borough of Grantham in his stead: That the said Book shou'd be deemed and adjudged False and Erroneous.* Thereupon the said Mr. *Hall* was brought to the Bar, to whom Mr. Speaker, in the Name of the whole House, pronounced the said Judgment, in Form aforesaid, and the Serjeant was commanded to take Charge of him, and to convey him to the *Tower*, and deliver him to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, by Warrant of this House, to be signed by the Speaker.

Vide post.
143. and
Bohun's
Coll.

Ibid.

Note, It appeareth by the *Journal* 21 Nov. 1586. That he was disabled for ever to serve in Parliament. *Quere post.* 141. 146.

17 Dec.

17 Dec. 1584. 27 Eliz. A Bill against *Jesuits* and *Seminary Priests* pass'd upon the Question. Dr. *Parry* only gave a Negative, and after inveighed in violent Speeches against the whole Bill; affirm-
 ing it to favour of Treason, to be full of Blood, Danger, Despair, and Terror or Dread to the *English* Subjects of this Realm, our Brethren, Uncles, and Kinsfolks. Upon which he was sequestred from the House into the outer Room, into the Hands of the Serjeant, and not to confer with any, while the House was in Debate of that Business. Afterward he was brought to the Bar, and there kneeling, he was told by the Speaker, If he thought fit, the House was content to hear his Reasons; but he refusing, was committed to the Serjeant's Ward. The next Day he was brought to the Bar, and kneeling, confessed he had unduly behaved himself, and had rashly and unadvisedly uttered those Speeches he had used, and was with all his Heart very sorry for it; alledging withal, he had never been of the House till that Session, and so could not so well know the Orders of the House, as he shou'd do, and that he would not henceforth willingly offend the House, nor any one Man in it, and so humbly prayed their good Favour toward him. Whereupon being again sequestred

Id. 76.

Vide Sir

Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 340.

341, 342.

Of the Power of the House

questred out of the House, after some Arguments and Debates it was resolved, upon this Acknowledgement of his Fault, and his humble Submission, he shou'd be received into this House again, as a Member thereof, and take his Place, as before, so that he would still afterward behave himself in good sort, as he ought to do; and thereupon being call'd again to the Bar, and there Kneeling, and directly reiterating his former Confession of his Fault, and humble Submission, with promise of better Demeanor, he was admitted.

Sir Simon
d'Exwes
Jour. 352.
Col. 2

18 Febr. 1584. 27 Eliz. Upon a Motion by Mr. Diggs, That the same Dr. Parry, a late unworthy Member of this House, and now Prisoner in the Tower, hath since his Submission and Reconciliation, so mis-behaved himself as deserveeth the said Imprisonment: Resolved by the House, *That he be disabled to be any longer a Member of this House, and that a Warrant be directed for choosing another Burgeses in his stead.*

*Vid. Post
Conysby's
Case.

18 Jac. 1. Sir Giles Mompesson, for being a * Monopolist, and for other great and insufferable Crimes by him Committed, to the Abuse of his Majesty, and grievous Oppression of the Subjects; was turn'd out of the House, committed to the Tower, and after Impeached before the Lords, who gave Judgment upon him.

1. To

over their own Members.

141

1. To be degraded of the Order of *Petyt's*
Knighthood. *Miscel.*
2. To stand perpetually in the degree of *Par. 91, 92*
a Person Out-lawed for Misdemeanors and Trespasses.
3. His Testimony never to be received in any Court, nor to be of any Inquisition or Jury.
4. To be excepted out of all General Pardons.
5. That he should be Imprisoned during his Life.
6. Not to approach within twelve Miles of the Courts of the King, or Prince, nor at the King's High Court usually held at Westminster.
7. That the King should have the profits of his Land for Life, and all his Goods and Chattels.
8. That he should be fined at 10,000 l.
9. He was also disabled to hold or receive any Office under the King, or for the Common-wealth.
10. And lastly, Ever to be held an infamous Person.

19 Jac. 1. Sir John Bennet, for receiving Bribes, &c. Ordered by the Commons House to be safely kept by the Sheriffs of London; to be put out, and no longer continue a Member of the House; and a Warrant for a Writ for a new choice. *Id. 92.*

In

Of the Power of the House

Id. 93.

In the same Parliament, Sir *Robert Floyd*, for being a Projector of a Patent for a *Monopoly*; resolved *una voce*, That he was a Person unworthy to continue a Member of this House, and adjudged presently to be put out.

Id. 94, 95.

3 *Car.* 1. Mr. *John Barbour*, Recorder of *Wells*, for subscribing a Warrant for the Quartering of Soldiers; suspended the House, and sequestred, till the Pleasure of the House be known.

Id. 77, 78.

79.

13 *Febr.* 1606. Upon a Report made in the House of the Remembrances formerly set down of the Particulars of a Conference; the Speaker offering to read the Paper, and being interrupted by some Motions, and Disputes, *Whether they shou'd be read one by one, and so debated, or all at once*: In that Difference, one of the Knights for *Buckinghamshire*, with a loud Voice (not standing up Bare-Headed, as the Order is) pressed to have them Read. The House observing his earnestness, and manner of Sitting and Calling, for Order's sake, urged him to stand up, and speak: He stood up, and pretending to offer some Reasons, fell into an Invective against the *Scots*, much distasting the House; yet out of a common Care to expedite the weighty Business then in Hand, his Speech was neglected, without Tax or Censure. But on *Monday* following

ing it was remembred, and his Words of Offence recited in particular: The Gentleman being absent, was sent for by the Serjeant. The Serjeant having brought the Offender, it was moved he might be heard at the Bar, which was assented to, and after he had spoken, he was commanded to retire; and not long after was call'd in again to the Bar, where Kneeling, Mr. *Speaker* acquainted him, Since the Offence was so apparently heinous, the House did not hold it fit that any Particulars shou'd be named, or to give any Reason of their Judgment; but the Order was, *That he shou'd be carry'd to the Prison of the Tower, and there remain, during the Pleasure of the House; and that he shou'd be dimiss'd from his Place of Knight of the Shire for Bucks, and a new Writ to issue for a new Choice.*

15 Febr. 18 Jac. 1. A Bill being read Id. 79.
the second Time, for the better Observation of the Sabbath, one of the Members made an Invective against it, and something which seem'd to reflect on a Member of the House, who presented it, as favouring a Puritan, and factious Spirit; Exceptions were taken at the Words. After he had explained himself, he was ordered to withdraw out of the House; and Debate being had, he was call'd to the Bar, and upon his Knees he received the

the Judgment of the House pronounced by the Speaker, *That he should be discharged from the Service of the House; with an Intimation that his Judgment was very merciful, for that the House might, for so exorbitant an Offence, have Imprison'd, and further punish'd him.*

Id. 80.

3 Apr. 1604. In a Debate upon a Bill, a Member of the House utter'd some Speeches highly distast'g the House; but no Notice was taken of it till the Bill was Committed; and then the Words being repeated, he was call'd to the Bar, where he made his Excuse, and was Pardon'd.

Ibid.

26 Apr. 1641. Great Offence was taken by the House, at Words spoken by Mr. J. H. He was first heard to explain himself, and then commanded to withdraw; and was call'd to the Bar, and suspended the House, during that Session of Parliament.

Ibid.

27 Maij 1641. A Paper was brought in, containing Words spoken by Mr. Taylor a Member of the House, concerning the Passing the Bill of Attainder of the Earl of *Strafford*; who being heard to explain himself, and then commanded to withdraw; after some Debate in the House, it was Resolved, *That he should be expell'd the House, be made incapable of ever being a Member of this House, and*

Anto 139.

and should forthwith be committed Prisoner to the Tower, there to remain, during the Pleasure of the House, and to make an acknowledgment of his Offence, both at the Bar and at Windsor publickly. And he was call'd to the Bar, and there Kneeling, Mr. Speaker pronounced the Sentence accordingly.

13 *Maij*, 12 *Jac.* 1. Complaint was Id. 82. made, that some Indignities were offer'd to Sir *R. Owen*, when he was in the Chair at the Committee (about the Bill for the due Observation of the Sabbath Day) by Sir *W. H.* who told him, *He was Partial*; and by Sir *R. K.* who took him by the Hand, and told him, *He would pull him out of the Chair, that he should put no more Tricks upon the House.* Sir *W. H.* being present, made an Acknowledgment of his Error, which upon the Question was taken for a good Satisfaction. Sir *R. K.* was ordered by the House to Acknowledge his Error at the Bar.

19 *Jac.* 1. Some Speeches passing in Ibid. the House privately between two Members, and some Offence taken, which seems was not intended to be given; one of them in going down the Parliament-Stairs, struck the other; who thereupon catch'd at a Sword in his Mans Hand to strike with it. Upon Complaint made of
L it

Of the Power of the House

it to the House, they were both order'd to attend the House; being come, he who gave the Blow was call'd in, and standing (not at the Bar, but) by the Bar, was Examin'd by Mr. Speaker, confessed the giving the Blow, insisted on the Provocation, and withdrew: The other was also call'd in to relate the Truth. After he had made the Relation, and was likewise withdrawn, and Testimony given by a Member of the House, who heard the Words; the House proceeded to Sentence against Mr. C. who struck the Blow. He being brought to the Bar, there on his Knees he received Judgment, which was pronounced by the Speaker, *That he should be committed to the Tower, during the Pleasure of the House.*

Nelson's
Introduction 61.
2 Nelson
513

1626. Mr. Moor sent to the Tower for speaking out of Season.

Novemb. 1641. Ordered, *That Mr. Fitz-Williams Conisby, shall be Expell'd this House, he being a Monopolist, and that the Speaker issue out a Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown for a Writ for a new Election for a Member to serve for the County of Hertford in his Place.*

Id. 596.

Mr. Hugh Benson, a Member of the House, having granted many Protections for Money, taking for some sixteen, seventeen, forty shillings, and twenty for ten shillings a piece. Resolved upon the Question

Question, That Mr. Hugh Benson, is unworthy and unfit to be a Member of this House, and shall sit no longer as a Member of this House. That he be forthwith sent for as a Delinquent, by the Serjeant at Arms attending on this House.

Mr. Jervase Hollis, Expell'd the House for a Speech (made with great strength of Reason and Courage, but more Heat than the Times would bear) was restored to his Place, to sit as a Member of the House of Commons. Id. 716.

Sir William Widdrington, and Sir Herbert Price, sent to the Tower, for bringing in Candles against the Desire of the House. Id. 272.

23 Eliz. 1580. Order'd and Resolved by the House, That every Knight for the Shire that hath been Absent this whole Session of Parliament, without Excuse allow'd by this House, shall have a Fine set upon him to her Majesties use; and upon every Citizen and Burgeßs for the like, ten Pounds. Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 309. Col. 2.

1 Jac. 1. 1603. Mr. Lawrence Hide, (pretending Business of his Clients, &c.) made known to the House, That he would goe out of Town, and so took his Leave in open Audience, without the Assent or Leave of the House, which was Taxed (Censured) by the House, and Mr. Speaker ordered to write to him. Pety's Miscel. Parl. 147.

No. 149.

It was also moved and Resolved, That Mr. *Speaker* should write another Letter to other Lawyers being gone down in the same *Circuit* where Mr. *Lawrence Hide* was, advising them to Return and attend the House.

March

173-4.

Hither may be referred, The Case of the several Lawyers, Members of the House, &c. Committed by the House, for appearing as Council in the Case of *Ashby* and *White*, touching the Election for *Aylesbury* in the County of *Bucks*.

Bobun's
Col. of
Debates,
&c. p. 331.
and See
there p.
354. Mr.
Hungerford
expell'd
for a like
Cause.

12. Mar. 1694. Resolved by the House, That Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker of this House, in receiving a Gratuity of one thousand Guineas from the City of *London*, after passing of the Orphans Bill, is guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor.

And a few Days after he was only Expelled the House; too mild a Punishment for so flagrant a Crime! King *Edw. 3.* would have Hang'd him as well as Judge *Thorp*: But Times change by great Examples. And we have seen greater Crimes since Escape scot Free.

C H A P. IX.

Concerning Elections of Members.

ALL Persons and Commonalties who shall be summon'd to the Parliament, shall come, as hath been accustomed of old Time, and he that cometh not, having no reasonable Excuse, shall be amerced, and otherwise punish'd.

Vid. of
this Mat-
ter, Lit.
rep. 327.
8. 9. 30.
&c.
5 R. 2 St.
2. c. 4.

The King sendeth Writs to the Sheriffs of every Shire, to admonish the whole Shire to choose two Knights of the Parliament, in the Name of the Shire, to hear, and reason, and to give their Advice and consult in the Name of the Shire, and to be present at the Day.

Arc. Parl.
4.
Vide the
Form of
the Writ.
Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 37.

At every County, after the Delivery of the Parliament Writ to the Sheriffs, Proclamation shall be made in the full County, of the Day and Place of the Parliament; and that all Men shall attend for the Election of the Knights for the same County for that Parliament.

Hakewel
47.
Vide
Crompton's
Juris. 3.

Where the Parliament Writ speaks *de qualibet Civitate Comitatus illius*, this is intended where the City is not a County in it self. If it be, the Writ shall be directed to them, &c. as it is to Sheriffs of other Countries.

Arc. Parl.
22.
Vide
Crompt. 3.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 396.

397.

28 Eliz. 1586, resolved, *That the House of Commons are the only competent Judges concerning Elections, which are duly made, and which not.*

Petyt's

Miscell.

Parl. 111.

18 Jac. 1, The Mayor of *Winchelsey*, for mis-behaving himself at the Election of Parliament Men for that Town, and making a false Return, ordered to be committed to the Serjeant, and to make a Submission at the Bar, and an Acknowledgment in the Town, before the new Election.

Id. 112.

20 Jac. 1, The Mayor of *Arundel*, for mis-behaving himself in the Election, by putting the Town to a great deal of Charges, not giving a due and general Warning, and packing a Number of Electors; ordered to be sent for, and adjudged to pay the Charge to be set down by three of the Members.

Arc. Parl.

4.

Smith's

Common-

wealth, 76

Likewise to every City and Town, which of antient Time hath been wont to find Burgeses of the Parliament, so to make Election of their Members, that they might be present there at the first Day of the Parliament.

4 Inst. 101

2 Inst. 169

In 7 Hen. 4, it is enacted, *That Elections shou'd be freely and indifferently made, notwithstanding any Prayer or Commandment to the contrary, sine Præce, vel Pretio without any Prayer or Gift, and sine Præcepto, without Com-*

mand-
m to

the King by Writ, or otherwise, or of any other.

The King, *de advisamento Concilii*, ^{4 Inst. 4.} resolving to have a Parliament, doth out of the Court of Chancery send out Writs of Summons, at the least forty Days before the Parliament begin.

The third Estate is the Commons of ^{4 Inst. 1.} the Realm, whereof there be Knights of ^{Crompton's} the Shires, or Counties; Citizens of Ci- ^{Jurif. 2.} ties, and Burgeses of Boroughs. All which are respectively elected by the Shires or Counties, Cities and Boroughs, by Force of the King's Writ, *ex debito Justitiæ*, and none of them ought to be omitted.

These represent all the Commons of ^{Ibid.} the whole Realm, are entrusted for them, and are in Number at this Time, now 558, viz. 513 for *England*, and 45 for *Scotland*.

Whosoever is not a Lord of Parlia- ^{Id. 2.} ment, and of the Lord's House, is of the House of Commons, either in Person, or by Representation, partly *coagmentative*, and partly *representative*.

Every Member of the House being a ^{Id. 3.} Counsellor for the Kingdom, shou'd have three Properties; First, to be without Malice or Envy. Secondly, to be constant and inflexible. Thirdly, to be of ripe and

Concerning Elections of Members.

perfect Memory, as appeareth in Parliament Roll, *Rot. Parl.* 3 *H.* 6. n. 3.

Arct. Parl. The Knights of the Shire are chosen
Smith's by all the Gentlemen and Yeomen (*i. e.*
Common- Freeholders) of the Shire, present at the
wealth, 77. Day assign'd for the Election: The Voice
 of any absent is to be counted for none.

Concerning the Writs for summoning the Knights and Burgeses; and the Return of the Sheriff thereupon *Vide Crompton's Juris.* 1. 2.

Arct. Parl. Every *Englishman* is intended to be
 3. there present, either in Person, or by Procuration and Attorney; and the Consent of the Parliament is taken to be every Man's Consent.

Id. 10. These meeting at one Day, the two
Smith's who have most of their Voices, are chosen
Common- Knights of the Shire for that Parliament.
wealth, 77. Likewise by the Plurality of the Voices of the Citizens and Burgeses, the Citizens and Burgeses are elected.

4 *Inst.* 48. The Election ought to be in full County, between Eight and Nine (says the Statute of 23 *Hen.* 6. c. 15.) No Election can be made of any Knight of the Shire, but between Eight and Eleven of the Clock in the Forenoon, says the Lord *Coke*. But if the Election be begun within the Time, and cannot be determined within those Hours, the Election may be made after,

Any

Any Election or Voices given, before Id. 49. the Precept be read and published, are void and of no Force; for the same Electors, after the Precept read and published, may make a new Election, and alter their Voices, *Secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti.*

For the Election of the Knights, if Id. 48. the Party or Freeholders demand the Poll, the Sheriff cannot deny the Scrutiny, for he cannot discern who be Freeholders by the View; and tho the Party would wave the Poll, yet the Sheriff must proceed in the Scrutiny.

The Knights shall be returned into Chancery by Indenture seal'd betwixt the Sheriff and the Choosers of Knights for the Parliament.

Jan. 1641, in the Case of Mr. Downs, return'd a Burgess for Arundel, order'd, That he be presently sworn and admitted as a Member into the House, until such Time as the Election be determin'd.

A Burgess elected for two several Boroughs, may choose for which he will serve.

21 Jac. 1, Edward Ingry, Under-Sheriff of Cambridgeshire, for refusing the Poll (declaring that Sir Thomas Steward promised to defend him against Sir John Cutts) was brought to the Bar, and kneeling upon his Knees, adjudg'd to be committed

St. 8 H. 6.

C. 7. 7 H.

4. C. 1. 23

H. 6. C. 15.

Vide

Crompton's

Jurif. 3.

2 Nalson

870.

Sir Simon

d'Eaves

Jour. 430,

622. &

passim.

Petyt's Mis-

cel. Parlia-

ment. 112,

113.

committed to the Serjeant's Custody, and to make a Submission at the Bar, and at the next Quarter-Sessions, and to acknowledge his Faults.

Id. 113.
to 120.

3 Car. 1, *Thomson*, Sheriff of *York*, for his hasty and precipitate Judgment of an Election, and denying the Poll, being requir'd; and Alderman *Henlow* for advising and abetting the same; adjudged to stand committed to the Serjeant during Pleasure, to acknowledge their Offences at the Bar, to pay all due Fees, to defray the Charge of Witnesses, to be assessed by four of the Committee, to acknowledge their Faults on their Knees at the Bar, and to read a Submission.

Id. 49.

After the Precept of the Sheriff directed to the City or Borough for making an Election; there ought, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, to be given a convenient Time for the Day of Election, and sufficient Warning given to the Citizens and Burgeses that have Voices, that they may be present; otherwise the Election is not good, unless such as have Voices do take Notice of themselves, and be present at the Election.

Hobart 15.
Dungan-
non's Case
in *Ireland*.

When there is a Corporation made by Charter; and by the same an Ordinance, that the Provost and Burgeses only shall choose, &c. the Law shall vest this Privilege in the whole Corporation in
Point

~~mandment~~ of Point of Interest, tho the Execution of it be committed to some Persons, Members of the same Corporation.

The King cannot grant a Charter of ^{4 Inst. 49.} Exemption to any Man, to be freed from Election of Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſes of Parliament (as he may do of ſome inferior Office or Places) becauſe the Election of them ought to be free, and his Attendance is for the Service of the whole Realm, and for the Benefit of the King and his People; and the whole Commonwealth hath an Intereſt therein.

18 Eliz. 1575, reſolved, *That any* ^{Sir Simon d'Ewes, 244. Col. 24.} *Person being a Member of the Houſe, and being either in Service of Ambaſſage, or elſe in Execution, or viſited with Sickneſs, ſhall not in any wiſe be removed from their Place in this Houſe, nor any other to be, during ſuch Time of* ^{Vide contra Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 2131. 282.} *Service, Execution, or Sickneſs, elected.*

Nota Bene, By the Claim of Right, ^{St. 1. VV. & M. 1. c. 2.} made on the Abdication of King James the 2d, it was declared, *That all Elections of Members to Parliament, ought to be free;* and twas enacted accordingly. See the Statute, and alſo the following Chapter.

CHAP. X.

Who may be Electors.

Knights
of the
Shire. St.
7. H. 4. c.
15.

Electors are to attend to Elect Knights of the Shires, on Proclamation to be made at the next County Court, after the Delivery of the Writ to the Sheriff, and to proceed to (in) the Election *freely* and indifferently, notwithstanding any Command to the contrary.

Ibid. &
St. 8. H.
6. c. 7.

Electors of such Knights, after the Election to seal an Indenture, containing the manner of the Persons chosen, which is to be annexed to the Writ, and be the Sheriffs Return, and none to Elect who cannot Expend 40 s. by the Year.

St. 1. H. 5.
c. 1. 8. H.
6. c. 7. 10.
H. 4. c. 2.

Electors of Knights of the Shires, to be only of such Persons as are resiant and dwelling within the said Shire at the Date of the Writ.

St. 8. H. 6.
c. 7. 10. H.
6. c. 1, 33.
H. 8. c. 1.
in Ireland.

No Person shall be an Elector of the Knights for the Parliament, except he hath Freehold Lands or Tenements within the same County, to the value of Forty Shillings *per Annum* at the least, above all Charges.

The Sheriff hath Power given him by the said Statute to examine upon Oath every such Chooser, how much he may expend

expend by the Year, if he doubt the value of it. Crompt. Jurisdiction. 3.

Every Freeholder (electing such Knights) to be Sworn before admitted to Poll, if so required by any Candidate, or other Person that hath Right to Elect. Note, the said Oath by Sta. 10 *Annæ* is thus. *You shall Swear that you are a Freeholder within the County of——and have Freehold Lands or Hereditaments, lying, or being at——in the County of——of the yearly value of 40s. above all Charges, payable out of the same; and that such Freehold Estate hath not been made, or granted to you fraudulently, on purpose to qualifie you to give your Vote, and that the Place of your Abode is at—— in (the County) ——and that you have not Polled before at this Election.*—So help you God. St. 7. 8. W. 3. c. 25. St. 10. A. c. 23. The Freeholder's Oath. See the Candidate's Oath. c. 10 and the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, &c. post. and this Oath altered 10 *Annæ infra*

Trustees or Mortgagees, are not to be Electors unless in Possession, or Receive the Rents of the Estate; but the Mortgagor or Person to whose use the Trust is may. St. 7. 8. W. 3. c. 25.

Conveyances of Houses, Lands, &c. in Parcels to several Persons, in order to multiply Votes to be Void; and no more than one Vote admitted for one Tenement, nor any to be an Elector under 21 Years. Ibid.

That Persons refusing the Oaths, or being Quakers, subscribing the Declaration St. 7. 8. W. 3. c. 27. that

tion of Fidelity, not to be admitted to Vote, &c.

St. 10. A
C. 23.

That all collusive Estates and Conveyances made to qualify Electors for Knights of the Shire (i. e. Subject to a conditional Determination, or Reconveyance, &c.) shall be taken and held as Free and Absolute against the Grantor; and all Bonds, Covenants, &c. for Restoring, or Reconveying thereof, are declared Null and Void; and the Maker, Adviser, and Voter shall each (every) of them forfeit 40*l.* with full Costs to any that will Sue in any Court at *Westminster*, and no Essoign, &c.

Also none to Vote for such Knights in right of any Lands not assessed to the publick Taxes, Church Rates and Parish Duties, in proportion to other Lands of 40*s.* *per Annum* in the same Parish; and for which he shall not be entitled to 40*s.* Rent before the Election, unless it come to him by Descent. And Voting otherwise, forfeits 40*l.* one Moiety to the Poor where the Lands lye, and the other to the Prosecutor.

And note, This Act repeals only so much of the Statute 7 *W.* 3. as concerns the Oath to administred to Freeholders, and therefore this Statute further Enacts.

That if any *Quaker* (during the continuance of an Act passed 7 *W.* 3. *That the*

the Solemn Affirmation and Declaration of the People called Quakers, shall be accepted instead of an Oath, &c.) shall on such Election if required by any Candidate, Declare the Effect of the said Oath on his solemn Affirmation as directed by that Act, the Sheriff, &c. is required to accept the same instead of the said Oath. But if such *Quaker* shall be after Convicted, to have Wilfully, Falsely, and Corruptly, Affirmed or Declared; he is to incur the same Penalties and Forfeitures, as Persons Convicted of Wilful and corrupt Perjury. *Vide infra.*

St 10. A.
C. 23.
Quaker's
Affirma-
tion.

If false,
guilty of
Perjury,
vid. infra.

That the said Act 10 *Annæ*, shall not Extend to Restrain any Person from Voting, in Right of any Rents, Tythes, or other incorporeal Inheritances, or any Messuages or Lands in Extraparochial Places; or any Chambers in the Inns of Court, or Inns of Chancery; or to any Messuages or Seats belonging to any Offices, or in Right of any other Messuages or Lands that have not been usually Charged and Assessed to all and every the publick Taxes, Church Rates and Parish Duties. Provided such Messuages or Lands have been usually Charged or Assessed, to some one or more of the said publick Taxes, or Duties, in such Proportion as other Messuages or Lands of

St. 12. A.
Sess. 1. c.
Rents
Tythes
Incorporeal Inhe-
ritances.
Chambers
in Inns of
Court or
Chancery.
&c.

Proviso.

Who may be Electors.

40s. *per Annum*. within the same Parish or Township, are usually Charged.

St. 10. A: Note, The Form of the Freeholders Oath
c. 23. required by the 7, 8, *W.* 3. was abolished by this Statute, and the following Form Substituted, viz.

Freeholder's Oath *You shall Swear (or being a Quaker, you shall in the presence of Almighty God, Declare) that you are a Freeholder in the County of——and have Freehold Lands, or Hereditaments, lying, or being at——in the County of——of the yearly value of 40s. above all Charges payable out of the same. And that such Freehold Estate hath not been made, or granted to you Fraudulently, on purpose to qualifie you to give your Vote; and that the Place of your Abode is at——in the County of——And that you have not been Polled before at this Election.*

The Form of the Oath to be taken by Freeholders, &c. (on an Objection made) by Statute 12 *Annæ*, viz.

Freeholder's Oath by St. 12. Ann. *I. A. B. Doe in the presence of God Swear, (or if a Quaker, Declare) That the Lands and Estates of——for which I claim to give my Vote in this Election, are not conveyed to me in Trust, or for the*

*the behoof of any Person whatsoever:
And I do Swear (declare) before God,
that neither I, nor any Person to my
Knowledge, in my Name, or by my al-
lowance, hath given, or intends to give
any Promise, Obligation, Bond, Back-
Bond, or other Security, for re-disposing,
or re-conveying the said Lands and Es-
tate, any manner of way whatsoever;
and this is the Truth as I shall Answer
to God.*

The Freeholders Oath appointed to be By St. 2.
Geo. 2. c.
24. Sect. 1.
taken, by Statute 2 Geo. 2. if Demand-
ed by either of the Candidates, or any
two of the Electors.

*I. A. B. Doe Swear (or being one
called a Quaker) doe solemnly affirm,
That I have not received, or had by my
self, or any Person whatsoever in Trust
for me, or for my Use, and (or) Bene-
fit, directly or indirectly, any Sum or
Sums of Money, Office, Place or Employ-
ment, Gift or Reward, or any Promise,
or Security for any Money, Office, Im-
ployment, or Gift, in order to give my
Vote at the Election, and that I have not
before been Polled at this Election.*

But note, This Oath seems intended Ibid. Sect.
for other Voters, besides *Freeholders*; ^{2.}
M for

Who may be Electors,

for by Sect. 2. of the same Stat. 'Tis Enacted, *That such Votes, &c. Ante. p. 132.*

St. 23. H. Citizens and Burgeſſes within Cities and
6. c. 15. Burroughs, to Elect Citizens and Burgeſſes of the ſame; and the Sheriff is to direct his Precept accordingly.

St. 2. W. That the Nomination, or Recommen-
M. c. 7. dation, to the Electors of one of the Ba-
See 1 W. rons of each *Cinque Port*, the two anti-
M. Sefs. 2. ent Towns, and their Members claimed
c. 2. Supra by the *Lord Warden* is contrary to Law,
and Void.

Claim of Right. By the claim of Right made on the Abdication of King *James* the II. All Elections of Members of Parliament ought to be *Free*, and it was Enacted accordingly. See the Stat. *Et vide poſt.*

St. 5. W. No Collector, Supervisor, Gauger, or
M. c. 20. other Officer, or Perſon whatſoever, Con-
Officers of cerned or Employed in the Charging, Col-
the Excise. lecting, Levying or Managing the Duties of Excise, or any Branch, or Part thereof, ſhall by Word, Message or Writing, or in any other manner, perſuade any Elector to give, or diſuade any Elector from giving his Vote, for the Choice of any Perſon to be a Knight of the Shire, Citizen, Burgeſs, or Baron of any County, City, Burrough or Cinque-Port; and every Officer, or other Perſon offending herein, to forfeit 100l. one Moiety to the Informer, and the other
Penalty. to

to the Poor, where the Offence is committed; to be recoverd by him that Sues for it by Action, of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, in any Court of Record at Westminster. And no Essoign, Protection, Privilege, or Wager of Law, or more than one Imparlance; and the Par-^{Incapa-}ty Convicted to be for ever Incapacitated^{city.} to bear any Office, or Place of Trust under the Crown.

No Commissioner, Collector, Comptrol-^{St. 12. 13.}ler, Searcher, or other Officer, or Person^{W. 3. c.} concerned, or imployed in Discharging,^{10 Off-}(chargeing) Collecting, Levying, or^{cers of the} Managing the Customs, or any Branch, or^{Customs.} thereof, shall by Word, Message, or Writing, &c, (as above for the Excise) Officers, with the like Penalty, Incapacity, &c.

In many Cases Multitudes are bound^{4 Inst. p.} by Acts of Parliament, which are not Par-⁵ties to the Elections of Knights, Citizens, and Burgessees; as all they that have no Freehold, or who have Freehold in ancient Demesne, and all Women having Freeholds, or no Freehold, and Men within the Age of One and twenty Years, &c.

Every Inhabitant choosing or electing^{St. 33. H.} in any other manner (than is prescribed^{8. c. 1. lre-} by the Statute) to forfeit an hundred^{lands.} Shillings, half to the King, and half to him that will Sue for it.

Ar. Parl.
25.

If any Man keeps a Household in one County, and remains in Service with another Family in another County, yet he may be at the choosing of Knights of the Shire where he keeps his Family; for it shall be said in Law a Dwelling in either of those Counties.

Crompton's
Juril. 3. b.

St. 23 *H.* 6.
c. 15.
Vid Crompt.
Jur. 3. b.
4. 2.

If the Mayor and Bailiffs (or other Officer, where no Mayor is) shall return other than those which be chosen by the Citizens and Burgeses of the Cities or Boroughs where such Elections be, shall incur and forfeit to the King forty Pounds; and moreover, shall forfeit to every Person hereafter chosen Citizen or Burges to come to Parliament, and not by the same Mayor, or Bailiff, &c. Return'd; or to any other Person that will Sue for it, forty Pounds.

St. 2. *G.* 2.
c. 24. *ibid.*
Sect. 2.
What
Votes
shall be
deemed
legal.

‘ That such Votes shall be deemed legal, which have been so declared by the last Determination in the House of Commons; which last Determination concerning any County, Shire, City, Borough, Cinque-Port, or Place, shall be final to all Intents and Purposes, any Usage to the contrary.

Sect. 4.
Persons
convicted
of perjury
never ca-
pable to
vote.

‘ That no Person convicted of wilful and corrupt Perjury, or Subornation of Perjury, shall, after such Conviction, be capable of Voting in any Election of any

‘ any Member or Members to serve in
‘ Parliament.

‘ That if any Elector shall ask, receive, Sect. 4.
‘ or take any Money, or other Reward, Persons
‘ by way of Gift, Loan, or other De- taking
‘ vice, or agree or contract for any Mo- Money or
‘ ney, Gift, Office, Employment, or o- Reward
‘ ther Reward whatsoever, to give his for their
‘ Vote; or to refuse or forbear to give his Vote, &c.
‘ Vote; or if any Person by himself, or
‘ any imployed by him, shall, by any
‘ Gift or Reward, or by any Promise,
‘ Agreement, or Security for any Gift or
‘ Reward, corrupt or procure any Person
‘ to give his Vote, or to forbear to give
‘ his Vote, in any such Election, such
‘ Person shall for every such Offence for-
‘ feited the Sum of five hundred Pounds, On Con-
‘ with full Costs of Suit; and every such viction
‘ Person after Judgment obtained against Forfeits
‘ him in any Action of Debt, Bill, Complaint, 500l
‘ or Information, or summary Action, or
‘ Prosecution, or being any otherwise
‘ lawfully Convicted thereof, shall for e-
‘ ver be disabled to Vote in any Election And dis-
‘ to Parliament, and also to hold, exercise, abled to
‘ or enjoy any Office or Franchise, to Vote, or
‘ which he and they then shall, or at any to enjoy
‘ time afterwards may be intitled, as a any Office
‘ Member of any City, Borough, Town or Fran-
‘ Corporate, or Cinque-Port, as if such chise.
‘ Person was naturally Dead.

Sect. 5.
Offenders
in 12.
Months
after the
Election
discover-
ing others
indemnifi-
ed.

‘ And that if any Person offending a-
gainst this Act, shall within twelve
‘ Months after such Election, discover any
‘ other Person offending against this Act,
‘ so that such Person be thereupon Con-
‘ victed, such Person so discovering, and
‘ not having been before that time Con-
‘ victed of any Offence against this Act,
‘ shall be indemnified, and discharged from
‘ all Penalties, which he shall then have in-
‘ curred by any Offence against this Act.

Stat. 5.
Annæ.
c. 8. the
Union
Act.

*Enacted that forty five shall be the num-
ber of the Representatives of Scotland
in the House of Commons of the Par-
liament of Great Britain.*

Members
for Scotland

‘ Of the said Forty-five Representa-
‘ tives of *Scotland*, Thirty shall be chosen
‘ by the Shires, and Fifteen by the Roy-
‘ al Burghs (as follows, *viz.*) one for e-
‘ very Shire and Stenartry, (excepting the
‘ Shires of *Bute* and *Caitness*, which shall
‘ choose one by turns, *Bute* having the
‘ first Election; the Shires of *Nairn* and
‘ *Cromarty*, which shall also choose by
‘ turns, *Nairn* having the first Election;
‘ and in like mannet the Shires of *Clack-*
‘ *mannan* and *Kinross* shall choose by
‘ turns; (*Clackmannan* having the first
‘ Election) and in case of the Death or
‘ legal Incapacity of the said Members
‘ from

' from the said respective Shires or Steu- *Scotland.*
 ' artries, the Shire or Steuartry who e-
 ' lected the said Member, shall elect ano-
 ' ther Member in his Place. And that
 ' the said Fifteen Representatives for the
 ' Royal Burghs shall be chosen as follows,
 ' viz. That the Town of *Edinburgh*
 ' shall have Right to elect and send one
 ' Member, and that each of the other
 ' Burghs shall elect a Commissioner in the
 ' same manner as usual to elect Commis-
 ' sioners and Burghs (*Edinburgh* excepted)
 ' being divided into fourteen Classes or
 ' Districts, shall meet at such time and
 ' Burghs within their respective Districts,
 ' as her Majesty, her Heirs or Successors
 ' shall appoint, and elect one for each
 ' District, (*viz.*) the Burghs of *Kirk-*
 ' *wall, Wick, Dornock, Dingwall* and
 ' *Tain*, one: The Burghs of *Fortrose,*
 ' *Inverness, Nairn* and *Forres*, one;
 ' The Burghs of *Elgin, Cullen, Barmff,*
 ' *Inverary*, and *Kintore*, one: The
 ' Burghs of *Aberdeen, Inverbervie, Mon-*
 ' *trose, Aberbrothock*, and *Brochline*,
 ' one: The Burghs of *Forfar, Perth,*
 ' *Dundee, Coupar*, and *St. Andrews*,
 ' one: The Burghs of *Craill, Kilren-*
 ' *ny, Anstruther Easter, Anstruther*
 ' *Wester*, and *Pittenween*, one: The
 ' Burghs of *Dysart, Kirkcaldie, King-*
 ' *horn*, and *Bruntland*, one: The Burghs

Scotland.

of *Innerkethen, Dunfermline, Queens-*
ferry, Culrofs, and Sterling, one: The
Burghs of Glasgow, Renfrew, Rug-
len, and Dumbarton, one: The Burghs
of Haddington, Dunbar, North-Ber-
wick, Lauder and Jedburgh, one: The
Burghs of Selkirk, Peebles, Linlith-
gow, and Lanerk, one: The Burghs
of Dumfreis, Sanquhar, Anna, Lock-
maben, and Kirkeudbright, one: The
Burghs of Wigtown, New Galloway,
Stranraver, and Whitehorn, one: The
Burghs of Air, Irvin, Rothesay, Cam-
bletown, and Inverary, one. And
 where the Votes of the Commissioners
 for the said Burghs met to choose Re-
 presentatives from their several Districts,
 shall be equal, the President of the
 Meeting shall have a casting or decisive
 Vote, and that by and according to his
 Vote as a Commissioner from the Burgh
 from which he is sent; the Commis-
 sioner from the eldest Burgh presiding in
 the first Meeting, and the Commis-
 sioners from the other Burghs in their re-
 spective Districts, presiding afterwards
 by turns in the order as the said Burghs
 (used to be) called in the Rolls of the
 Parliament of *Scotland*; and that in
 case any of the said fifteen Commis-
 sioners from Burghs shall decease, or become
 legally incapable to sit in the House of
 Commons,

‘ Commons, then the Town of *Edin-Scotland.*
 ‘ *burgh*, or the District which chose the
 ‘ said Member, shall elect a Member in
 ‘ his or their Place.

‘ That none shall be capable to elect
 ‘ (a Representative for any Shire or Burgh
 ‘ of *Scotland*) unless twenty one Years
 ‘ of Age complete, and Protestant, ex-
 ‘ cluding all Papists, or such who being
 ‘ suspect of Popery, and required refuse
 ‘ to swear and subscribe the *Formula*,
 ‘ contained in the third Act made in the
 ‘ eight and ninth Sessions of King *Willi-*
 ‘ *am*’s Parliament (in *Scotland*) nor shall
 ‘ be capable to elect (a Representative to)
 ‘ a Shire or Burgh in the Parliament of
 ‘ *Great Britain* (for *Scotland*) except
 ‘ such as (*were at the time of passing this*
 ‘ *Act*) capable by the Laws of (*Scot-*
 ‘ *land*) to elect as Commissioners for Shires
 ‘ or Burghs to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

‘ *Enacted, &c.* That when any Parlia- Stat. 6 A.
 ‘ ment shall at any time hereafter be sum- c. 6.
 ‘ moned or called, (*on Notice to be forth-*
 ‘ *with given after Receipt of the Writs*
 ‘ *by the Shertff, or Stewart, of the time*
 ‘ *of Election for Knights of the Shire or*
 ‘ *Commissioners for Scotland*) at such time
 ‘ of Election the several Freeholders in
 ‘ the respective Shires, and Stewartries shall
 ‘ meet and convene at the head Burghs
 ‘ of their several Shires and Stewartries,
 ‘ and

Scotland.



‘ and proceed to the Election of their respective Commissioners or Knights for the Shire or Stewartry ; and the Clerks of the said Meetings shall respectively return the Names of the Persons Elected to the Sheriff or Stewart of the Shire or Stewartry (*on a Precept in like manner to be directed by the Sheriffs of Edinburgh, to the Lord Provost of that City*) and on Receipt of such Precept, the City of *Edinbusgh* shall elect their Member, and their common Clerk shall certify his Name to the Sheriff of *Edin-burgh*.

‘ *On Precepts in like manner to be directed by the Sheriffs or Stewarts of the several Shires or Stewartries, where the other fourteen Districts of Royal Burghs respectively are, reciting the Contents and Date of the Writ, and commanding them to elect each of them a Commissioner, as they used formerly to elect Commissioners to meet at the presiding Borough of their respective District, (naming it) on the thirtieth day after the Teste of the Writ, unless Sunday, and then the next day after, and then to choose their Burgeſs for the Parliament.* The common Clerk of the then presiding Borough, shall immediately after the Election, return the Name of the Person so Elected to the Sheriff

‘ Sheriff or Stewart of the Shire, or *Scotland*.
 ‘ Stewartry wherein such presiding Bo-
 ‘ rough is. And in case a vacancy shall
 ‘ happen in time of Parliament, by the
 ‘ decease or legal incapacity of any Mem-
 ‘ ber, a new Member shall be Elected in
 ‘ his Room conformable to the method
 ‘ herein before appointed; and in case
 ‘ such Vacancy be of a Representative
 ‘ for any one of the said fourteen Classes,
 ‘ or Districts for Royal Boroughs, that Bo-
 ‘ rough, which presided at the Election
 ‘ of the deceased or disabled Member,
 ‘ shall be the presiding Borough at such
 ‘ Election.

‘ That from and after the Determina-
 ‘ tion of this present Parliament, no Con-
 ‘ veyance or Right whatsoever, whereupon
 ‘ Infeoffment is not taken, and Seisin re-
 ‘ gistred One Year before the Teste of the
 ‘ Writs for calling a New Parliament,
 ‘ shall, upon Objection made in that Be-
 ‘ half, intitle the Person or Persons, so
 ‘ Infeost, to Vote at that Election, in any
 ‘ Shire or Stewartry in that Part of *Great*
 ‘ *Britain* called *Scotland*; and in case a-
 ‘ ny Election happen during the Contin-
 ‘ uance of a Parliament, no Conveyance
 ‘ or Right whatsoever, whereupon Infe-
 ‘ offment is not taken One Year before
 ‘ the Date of the Warrant for making
 ‘ out a new Writ for such Election, shall,
 ‘ upon

2 St. 12.
Annæ.

Scotland

‘ upon Objection made in that Behalf, in-
 ‘ title the Person or Persons so Infeoff, to
 ‘ Vote at that Election; and that it shall
 ‘ be lawful for any of the Electors pre-
 ‘ sent, suspecting any Person or Persons
 ‘ to have his or their Estates in Trust,
 ‘ and for the Behoof of another, to re-
 ‘ quire the *Præses* of the Meeting to
 ‘ tender the Oath (in this Act contained)
 ‘ to any Elector; and the said *Præses* is
 ‘ hereby impowered and required to ad-
 ‘ minister the same.

‘ In case such Elector refuse to Swear,
 ‘ and also to subscribe the said Oath, such
 ‘ Person or Persons shall not be capable of
 ‘ Voting at such Election.

‘ Notwithstanding such Oath taken, it
 ‘ shall be lawful to make such other Ob-
 ‘ jections as are allowed by the Laws of
 ‘ *Scotland* against such Electors.

‘ No Infeoffment taken upon any re-
 ‘ deemable Right (except proper Wad-
 ‘ setts, Adjudications, or Apprisings al-
 ‘ lowed by the Act of Parliament relate-
 ‘ ing to Elections in One thousand six
 ‘ hundred eighty one) shall entitle the
 ‘ Persons so Infeoff, to Vote at any E-
 ‘ lection in any Shire or Stewartry: And
 ‘ no Person or Persons, who have not
 ‘ been Enrolled, and Voted at former E-
 ‘ lections, shall upon any Pretence what-
 ‘ soever be Enrolled or admitted to Vote
 ‘ at

‘ at any Election, except he or they first *Scotland.*
‘ produce a sufficient Right or Title to
‘ qualify him or them to Vote at that E-
‘ lection, to the satisfaction of the Free-
‘ holders formerly Enrolled, or the Ma-
‘ jority of them present; and the return-
‘ ing Officers are hereby ordained to make
‘ their Returns of the Persons Elected
‘ by the Majority of the Freeholders en-
‘ rolled, and those admitted by them, re-
‘ serving always the Liberty of objecting
‘ against the Persons admitted to, or ex-
‘ cluded from the Roll, as formerl.

‘ The Right of Apparent Heirs in
‘ Voting at Elections by Virtue of their
‘ Predecessors Infeoffments, and of Hus-
‘ bands by Virtue of their Wives Infeoff-
‘ ments, reserved.

‘ Any Conveyance or Right, which
‘ by the Laws of *Scotland* is sufficient to
‘ qualify any Person to Vote in the E-
‘ lections of Members of Parliament for
‘ Shires or Stewartries, and whereupon
‘ Infeoffment is taken on or before the
‘ first Day of *June*, in the Year of our
‘ Lord One thousand seven hundred and
‘ thirteen, shall intitle the Person or Per-
‘ sons so Infeofft, to Vote at the Electi-
‘ ons of Members to serve in the next
‘ ensuing Parliament.

‘ No Husband shall Vote at any en-
‘ suing Election by Virtue of their Wives

‘ Infeoffments,

Wales.

‘ Infeoffments, who are not Heireffes, or
 ‘ have not Right to the Property of the
 ‘ Lands, on account whereof such Vote
 ‘ shall be Claimed.

St. 23. H.

6. c. 15.

Vide post.

‘ Ordained, &c. That every Sheriff,
 ‘ after the Delivery of any Writ (of E-
 ‘ lection) to him made, shall make and
 ‘ deliver without Fraud a sufficient Pre-
 ‘ cept under his Seal to every Mayor and
 ‘ Bailiff, &c. of the Cities and Boroughs
 ‘ within his County, commanding them
 ‘ by his Precept, if it be a City, to choose
 ‘ by Citizens of the same City, Citizens;
 ‘ and in the same manner and form if it
 ‘ be a Borough, (to choose a *Burges*s) by
 ‘ the Burgeses of the same, to come to
 ‘ the Parliament.

St. 23 H.

8. c. 26.

Wales.

‘ Enacted, &c. That the Dominion of
 ‘ *Wales* shall be, stand, and continue for
 ‘ ever from henceforth Incorporated, U-
 ‘ nited, and Annexed to and with the
 ‘ Realm of *England*; and that all and
 ‘ singular Person and Persons, *born and*
 ‘ *to be born*, in the said Principality,
 ‘ Country, or Dominion of *Wales*, shall
 ‘ have, enjoy and inherit *all and singular*
 ‘ *Freedoms*, Liberties, Rights, Privileges,
 ‘ and Laws, *within this Realm*, and o-
 ‘ ther the King’s Dominions, as other the
 ‘ King’s Subjects naturally Born within
 ‘ the same) have, enjoy, and inherit.

‘ For

‘ For all Parliaments to be holden and *Wales.*
‘ kept for this Realm, two Knights to be
‘ elected to the same Parliament for the
‘ Shire of *Monmouth*, in the like Man-
‘ ner, Form, and Order, as Knights and
‘ Burgeses be elected and chosen in all o-
‘ ther Shires.

‘ And that one Knight shall be Elect-
‘ for every of the Shires of *Brecknock*,
‘ *Radnor*, *Montgomery* and *Denbigh*,
‘ and for every other Shire within *Wales*,
‘ and for every Borough being a Shire-
‘ Town within *Wales* (except the Shire
‘ Town of the County of *Merioneth*)
‘ one Burgess, and the Election to be in
‘ like Manner, as Knights and Burgeses
‘ of the Parliament be Elected in other
‘ Shires.

‘ That the Burgeses of all and every *St. 35. H.*
‘ Cities, Boroughs, and Towns (in the *8. c. 11.*
‘ twelve Shires within *Wales* and County
‘ of *Monmouth*, not finding Burgeses for
‘ the Parliament themselves, and contri-
‘ butary to Wages of Burgeses of such
‘ Shire-Towns) shall be lawfully admo-
‘ nished by Proclamation, or otherwise,
‘ by the Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Head
‘ Officers of the said Towns, or by one of
‘ them, to come and give their Elections
‘ for the Electing of the said Burgeses,
‘ at such Time and Place, Lawful and
‘ Reasonable, as shall be assigned for the
‘ same

Chester.

‘ same intent by the said Mayors, Bailiffs,
 ‘ and other Head Officers of the said
 ‘ Shire-Towns, or by one of them, in
 ‘ which Elections the Burgesſes ſhall have
 ‘ the like Voice and Authority to elect
 ‘ the Burgesſes of every the ſaid Shire-
 ‘ Towns, in ſuch Manner, as the Bur-
 ‘ gesſes of the ſaid Shire-Towns have and
 ‘ uſe.

St. 34 &

35 H. 8. c.

13.

Chester.

‘ That the County Palatine of *Chester*
 ‘ ſhall have two Knights for the ſaid
 ‘ County Palatine; and likewise two Ci-
 ‘ tizens to be Burgesſes for the City of
 ‘ *Chester*; the ſame Election to be made
 ‘ under like Manner and Form, to all In-
 ‘ tents, Conſtructions, and Purpoſes, as is
 ‘ uſed within the County Palatine of *Lan-*
 ‘ *caſter*; or any other County or City
 ‘ within this Realm.

St. 25. c.

2. c. 9.

Durham

‘ That the County Palatine of *Dur-*
 ‘ *ham* may have two Knights for the
 ‘ ſame County, and the City of *Durham*
 ‘ two Citizens to be Burgesſes for the
 ‘ ſame City, for ever hereafter to ſerve in
 ‘ Parliament; the ſame Election from
 ‘ time to time to be made in Manner
 ‘ following, *viz.* The Elections of the
 ‘ Knights to ſerve for the ſaid County
 ‘ Palatine, to be made by the greater
 ‘ Number of the Freeholders of the ſaid
 ‘ County Palatine that ſhall be preſent at
 ‘ ſuch Elections, as is uſed in other Coun-
 ‘ ties,

‘ ties, and that the Election of the said Vid. Post
‘ Burgeſſes from Time to Time, ſhall be 190. 191.
‘ made by the Major part of the Mayor,
‘ Aldermen and Freemen of the City,
‘ which ſhall be preſent at ſuch Election.

‘ See alſo the Stat. 34 35 H. 8. c. 24. *Cambridge.*
‘ concerning the Payment of the *Wages* of
‘ the Knights of the Shire for *Cambridge*.

‘ *The Form of the Abjuration, as alter-*
‘ *ed by Stat. 4 Ann. c. 8. and as the*
‘ *ſame is now to be taken.*

‘ **I** *A. B.* do truly and ſincerely ac-
‘ knowledge, profeſs, teſtify, and de-
‘ clare in my Conſcience, before God
‘ and the World, That our Sovereign
‘ Lord King *George* the Second, is law-
‘ ful and rightful King of this Realm,
‘ and all other His Maſteſty’s Dominions
‘ and Countries thereunto belonging. And
‘ I do ſolemnly and ſincerely declare,
‘ That I do believe in my Conſcience,
‘ that the Perſon pretended to be Prince
‘ of *Wales*, during the Life of the late
‘ King *James*, and ſince his Deceafe,
‘ pretending to be, and taking upon him-
‘ ſelf the Stile and Title of King of *Eng-*
‘ *land*, by the Name of *James* the Third,
‘ or of *Scotland*, by the Name of *James*
‘ the Eighth, or the Stile and Title of
‘ King of *Great Britain*, hath not any

N

‘ Right

‘ Right or Title whatsoever to the Crown
 ‘ of this Realm, or any other the Do-
 ‘ minions thereto belonging: And I do
 ‘ renounce, refuse, and abjure any Alle-
 ‘ giance or Obedience to him. And I
 ‘ do swear, That I will bear Faith and
 ‘ true Allegiance to His Majesty King
 ‘ *George* the Second, and Him will de-
 ‘ fend to the utmost of my Power, a-
 ‘ gainst all Traiterous Conspiracies and
 ‘ Attempts whatsoever, which shall be
 ‘ made against his Person, Crown or Dig-
 ‘ nity. And I will do my utmost En-
 ‘ deavour to disclose and make known
 ‘ to His Majesty and his Successors, all
 ‘ Treasons and Traiterous Conspiracies,
 ‘ which I shall know to be against Him,
 ‘ or any of Them. And I do faithfully
 ‘ Promise, to the utmost of my Power,
 ‘ to support, maintain and defend the
 ‘ Succession of the Crown, against him
 ‘ the said *James*, and all other Persons
 ‘ whatsoever: As the same *Succession*, by
 ‘ *an Act*, entitled, *An Act for the fur-*
 ‘ *ther Limitation of the Crown, and*
 ‘ *better Securing the Rights and Liber-*
 ‘ *ties of the Subject*, is, and stands limi-
 ‘ ted to the Princess *Sophia*, Electress
 ‘ and Dutches Dowager of *Hanover*,
 ‘ and the Heirs of Her Body, being
 ‘ Protestants. And all these Things I
 ‘ do plainly and sincerely acknowledge
 ‘ and

‘ and swear, according to these express
‘ Words by me spoken; and according
‘ to the plain and common Sense and
‘ Understanding of the same Words, with-
‘ out any Equivocation, mental Evasion
‘ or secret Reservation whatsoever. And
‘ I do make this Recognition, Acknow-
‘ ledgement, Abjuration, Renunciation
‘ and Promise, heartily, willingly and
‘ truly, and upon the true Faith of a
‘ Christian.

So Help me God.

C H A P. XI.

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

4 Inst. 48.
Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 39,
40.

BY Stat. 5. *Eliz. c. 1.* no Knight, Citizen, or Burgess can sit in Parliament, before he hath taken the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy; but Note, other Oaths are now appointed: *Vide ante.*

4 Inst. 10. Because the Words of the Writ for Election of Knights, &c. were *duos Milites gladiis cinctos*, &c. it required an Act of Parliament, that notable Esquires might be eligible.

St. 23. H.
6. c. 15. Therefore the Statute says, *the Knights of the Shires for the Parliament must be notable Knights, or such Esquires, or Gentlemen, born of the same County, as be able to be Knights.*

St. 18 Ed.
4. c. 2. in
Ireland. Any Man may be chosen Knight, Citizen, or Burgess, tho' he be not dwelling within the same.

Every Knight, Citizen, and Burgess shall be resiant and dwelling within the Counties, Cities, and Towns. Every Knight, Citizen, or Burgess taking it upon him, and not chosen (in the manner prescribed by the Act of Parliament) to forfeit an hundred Pounds.

St. 33 H.
8. c. 1. in
Ireland.

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

181

Si home n'esteant Inhabitant, ne free Moor fo. 551. n. 741
de un Borough, il poit Eslier, s'il voit se-
rver a lour Election, ou nemy, pur le
Borough.

If a Man be not an Inhabitant, nor free of a Borough, he may choose if he will serve at their Election, or not, for the Borough.

By the Statute none ought to be chosen a Burgeſs of a Town, in which he doth not inhabit; but the usage of Parliament is contrary. But if Information be brought upon the ſaid Statute againſt ſuch a Burgeſs, I think that the Statute is a good Warrant for us to give Judgment againſt him, by *Whitlock*.

Ruſſ. Col.
Vol. 1.
689.

The King cannot grant a Charter of 4 Inſt. 49. Exemption to any Man to be freed from Election of Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs of the Parliament.

A Perſon Outlawed in a Perſonal Townſ. Col. 63, 64. Cauſe may be a Burgeſs. See *Bobun's* Vide *John Smith's* Ca. Collection, p. 278. 279.

If exception be taken to ſuch an Election, and an Outlawry alledged to diſinable him, the Stat. 23 *Hen. 6. c. 15.* will diſinable moſt of this Houſe, for they ought to be Burgeſſes reſident.

Sir Simon d'Eaves
Jour. 48.
Col. 2.
480. Col. 1
Vide *Sir Simon*

Tho' the Common Law doth diſinable the Party, yet the Priviledge of the Houſe being urged, that prevaiſeth over the Law,

d'Eaves
Jour. 481.
Col. 2.
& 482.
Col. 1.

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

Ibid.

A Man Attainted, Outlawed, or Excommunicated, or not lawfully elected, if he be returned, out of all doubt is a lawful Burgeſs.

4 Inſt. 46.

A Knight Banneret, being no Lord of Parliament, is eligible to be Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs of the Houſe of Commons, being under the Degree of a Baron, which is the loweſt Degree of the Lord's Houſe.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Four. 244.

Col. 2.

An Earl's Son may be a Member of the Houſe of Commons.

4 Inſt. 47.

One under the Age of one and twenty years is not eligible. Neither can any Lord of Parliament ſit there till he be full one and twenty Years.

Ibid.

An Alien cannot be elected of the Parliament, becauſe he is not the King's Liege Subject; and ſo it is, albeit he be made Denizon by Letters Patents, &c. But if an Alien be naturaliz'd by Parliament, then he is eligible to this, or any other Place of Judicature.

Petyt's

Miſcell.

Parl. 175.

Ibid.

No Alien denizated ought to ſit here, *per* Sir Edward Coke. Note alſo the St. 4 An. c. 8. for ſettling the Succeſſion, &c. excludes Aliens.

4 Inſt. 47.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion, that the Election of Mr. *Walter Steward*, being no natural born Subject, is void, and a Warrant to go for a new Writ.

None of the Judges of the King's Bench, or Common Pleas, or Barons of the

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

183

the Exchequer, that have Judicial Places, can be chosen Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſes of Parliament, as it is now holden, becauſe they are Aſſiſtants in the Lord's Houſe. Yet read *Parl. Roll.* 31 H. 6.

But any that have Judician Places in *Ibid.* other Courts Eccleſiaſtical or Civil, being no Lords of Parliament, are eligible.

None of the Clergy, tho' he be of the lowest Order, is eligible to be Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſes of Parliament, becauſe they are of another Body, *viz.* of the Convocation. *Moor fo. 783. n. 1083. 4 Inst. 47.*

The Clergy of the Convocation-Houſe *Hakewel 59.* are no Part or Member of the Parliament. *Vide Fox's.*

A Man Attainted of Treason or Felony, &c. is not eligible. For he ought to be *magis idoneus, discretus, & ſufficiens.* *Book of Martyrs f. 1639. 4 Inst. 48.*

Mayors and Bailiffs of Towns Corporate are eligible. *4 Inst 48. Vide con-*

At a Parliament holden 38. H. 8. it was admitted and accepted, that if a Burgeſſes of Parliament be made a Mayor of a Town, or have Judicial Jurisdiction, or is Sick, &c. that theſe are Cauſes ſufficient to chooſe others. *tra Brook Abridg. tit. Parl. 7. Crompt. 16.*

Any of the Profeſſion of the Common Law, and which is in Practice of the ſame, is eligible. *4 Inst. 48.*

By ſpecial Order of the Houſe of Commons, the Attorney General is not eli-

gible to be a Member of the House of Commons. *Vide infra.*

Mor. rep.

551.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 441,

442.

Moor 551.

At the Parliament began in *October* 28. *Eliz.* and continued 'till the 29th. *Tho. Egerton*, Solicitor General, was by Writ commanded to attend in Parliament upon the Lords in the upper House, and after he had attended there three Days, he was chosen a Burgess for *Reading in Com. Berks* and upon the Return of him, the Commons went to the House of Lords, and demanded that he might be dismissed from further attendance there, and come into their House. But upon Consultation and Defence made by himself, the Lords retain'd him, and the main Reason was, because they were first possessed of him.

Mor. ut Sup.

Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 121,

Col. 1, 2.

And in 5. *Eliz. Ouslow* being a Member of the lower House, upon a Prorogation of Parliament, was made Solicitor General, and when the Parliament met again, he was commanded by Writ, to attend the Lords House, tho' chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, but the Commons demanded him, and it was granted, because he was a Member of the lower House first; so that this was the difference between his, and the case above.

Journ.

Dom. Co.

21. *Jac. 1.*

10. *Martij.*

Vid. Petyts

Miscell.

Parl. 174.

Sir Dudley Diggs said, that in that Parliament, when *Bacon* Attorney was in Question, whither he ought to sit in the

the House of Commons or no, twas over-ruled he ought not; but yet in favour of him he was suffered to sit there, and an Express order was made that never any other Attorney after should.

So careful were our Ancestors not to admit any to be a Representative of the People who was a Dependant on, or could be influenc'd by the Court, &c.

18 Eliz. 1585. Concluded by the House, Sir Simon d'Erves, Jour. 249. Col. 1. that Mr. Serjeant Jeffreys, being one of the Knights returned for Suffex, may have Voice or give his Attendance in this House, as a Member of the same, notwithstanding his Attendance in the Upper House, as one of the Queen's Serjeants, for his Counsel there, where he hath no Voice indeed, nor is any Member of the same.

23 Eliz. 1580. Popham Solicitor General, upon demand made by the House, Id. 281. Col. 1. was restored to them by the Lords, because he was a Member of the House of Commons, and they possessed of him before he was Solicitor, or had any Place of Attendance in the Upper House.

No Sheriff shall be chosen for a Knight of Parliament, nor for a Burgess; why? Book of Entr. 41. 1. Crompton's Jur. 3. because nominated by the Crown.

1. Car. 1. The Sheriff of the County of Buckingham was chosen Knight for the County of Norfolk, and return'd into the

the Chancery; and had the Privilege of Parliament allow'd to him, by the Judgment of the whole House of Commons.

Vide de hoc Pro & Con, Sir Simon d'Ewes Journal 38, 436, 624, 625.

Scobel 96.

1 *Jac.* 1. *Sess.* 2. Sir *John Peyton*, Kt. returned the last Session, and since chosen Sheriff; Resolv'd upon the Question, that he shall attend his Service here.

Russ Coll.

vol 1. 684,
685.

The Personal Residence and Attendance of Sheriffs is required within their Bailiwicks, during the time of their Sheriffwick. Mr. *Walter Long*, being Sheriff of *Wilts*, was after chosen Citizen for *Bath*; and for that Offence was committed, and fined (*viz.* because he sate and served in Parliament.)

Townsf. Col.

185.

Vid. de hoc.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 38.

Col. 1, 2.

& 624.

Col. 2.

Sir *Andrew Noel*, Kt. Sheriff of *Rutland*, returned himself Knight, and adjudged a void Return, and a Warrant ordered for a new Election. For (*said Serjeant Harris*) we know, in Law, that a Man cannot make an Indenture to himself; no more can he here, between himself and the County; for there are required two Persons. Yet Sir *Edward Hobby* said, That the House might well receive him, and vouched a Precedent, when the Bailiffs of *Southwark* returned themselves Burgeffes, and were received. See also *Bohun's Collection*, 81. 143. 153. 188. 243. 253. 254.

The

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

187

The Fee for the Knight of any County is, four Shillings *per Diem*, and every Citizen or Burgeis is to have two Shillings *per Diem*. *England.*
4 Inst. 46.

Where one Person is chosen and returned to serve in several Places, it is in his Election to make his Choice in the House in his own Person, for what Place he will serve, and wave the other Election, so as a Writ may issue for a new Election, that the Number may be full. *Scobel 18.*
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewe's
Jour. pas-
sim.

' *No Tallage or Aid shall be taken*
' *or levied by Us, or our Heirs, in our* *St. So. E.*
' *Realm without the Goodwill and As-* *I. c. 1.*
' *sent of Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Ba-* *Of the*
' *rons, Knights, Burgeisses, and other* *Elected*
' *Freemen of the Land.* *vide ante.*
14. 21.

' The King wills and commands, and *Stat. 5. R.*
' it is assented in Parliament by the Pre- *2. c. 4.*
' lates, Lords and Commons, That all *Persons*
' *Persons and Commonalties*, which shall *and Com-*
' have the Summons of Parliament, shall *monalty*
' come to the Parliaments in the Manner as *summon-*
' they are bound to do, and have been *ed to at-*
' accustomed within the Realm of *Eng-* *tend, &c.*
' *land, of old Times.* *as of old.*

' And if any Person of the same Realm, *Knights,*
' which shall have the said Summons (be *Citizens,*
' Knight of the Shire, Citizen of City, *and Bur-*
' Burgeis of Borough, or other Person, *gesse ab-*
' Commonalty) do absent himself, and *senting to*
' come not at the said Summons (except *be a mer-*
' he *ced and*
punish'd
as in Old
Times.

England.

‘ he may reasonably, and honestly excuse
 ‘ him to our Lord the King) he shall be
 ‘ *amerced*, and otherwise punished as in
 ‘ *old Times* hath been used, &c.

St. 1. H. 5. ‘ That Knights of Shires, which shall
 c. 1. ‘ be chosen in every Shire, be not cho-
 Knights of ‘ sen, unless they be *resident* within the
 Shires to ‘ same Shire, the Day of the Date of
 be elected ‘ the Writ of Summons.
 of such on- ‘
 ly who re-
 side within the Countries at the Dat. of the Writ.

Citizens ‘ And that the Citizens and Burgeses
 and Bur- ‘ of the Cities and Boroughs be chosen
 geses to ‘ Men, Citizens and Burgeses, resident,
 reside in, ‘ dwelling, and free in the same Cities
 and be ‘ and Boroughs, and no other in any
 free of the ‘
 Cities and ‘
 Boroughs. ‘ wise.

Knights ‘ That such as have the greatest Num-
 of Shires ‘ ber of them that may expend 40 s. by
 shall be ‘ the Year, and above, shall be returned
 such as ‘ (Knight of the Shire) &c. and that
 have the ‘ they which shall be chosen shall be
 majority ‘ dwelling, and resident within the same
 of those ‘ Counties.
 that can ‘
 expend ‘
 40 s. a
 Year, or more, and be resident.

St. 23. H. ‘ Ordained, &c. That every Sheriff af-
 6. c. 15. ‘ ter the Delivery of any Writ (*of Ele-*
 Citizens ‘ *ction*) to him, shall make and deliver
 and Bur- ‘ without Fraud, a sufficient Precept un-
 geses only ‘ der his Seal to every Mayor and Bai-
 to be elect- ‘ liff, or to Bailiffs or Bailiff where no
 ed by Ci- ‘
 tizens and ‘ Mayor
 Burgeses, ‘

‘ Mayor is, of the Cities and Bo-
 ‘ roughs within his County, reciting the
 ‘ said Writ, commanding them by his
 ‘ Precept, if it be a City, to choose, &c.
 ‘ Citizens; and in the same Manner if it
 ‘ be a Borough, to choose *Burgesses*.

England.
 and the
 Sheriff to
 direct his
 Precept
 according-
 ly.

‘ And every Sheriff at every Time
 ‘ that he doth contrary to this, or any
 ‘ other Statute for the Election of
 ‘ Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, before
 ‘ made, shall forfeit and pay to every
 ‘ Person chosen Knight, Citizen or Bur-
 ‘ gess in his County, and not duly re-
 ‘ turned, 100 l. whereof every Knight,
 ‘ Citizen or Burgess so griev’d, severally
 ‘ shall have his Action of Debt against
 ‘ the said Sheriff, or his Executors or
 ‘ Administrators, to demand and have the
 ‘ said 100 l. with his Costs spent. And
 ‘ that the Defendant shall not wage his
 ‘ Law, or have any Essoign.

Knights,
 Citizens,
 or Burges-
 ses elect-
 ed, & not
 duly re-
 turn’d (the
 Sheriff
 acting
 contrary
 to have
 Action of
 Debt a-
 gainst him,
 his Execu-
 tors, or
 Admini-
 strators,
 for 100 l.
 with Costs,
 wherein

no Wager of Law, &c.

‘ And if any Mayor and Bailiffs, or
 ‘ Bailiffs or Bailiff, where no Mayor is,
 ‘ shall return others than those which be
 ‘ chosen, &c. he shall forfeit and pay to
 ‘ every Person hereafter chosen Citizen
 ‘ or Burgess, and not returned, 40 l.
 ‘ whereof every of the Citizens and Bur-
 ‘ gesses so grieved, severally shall have
 ‘ his Action of Debt, against every of
 ‘ the

The like
 Action gi-
 ven against
 Mayor or
 Bailiffs,
 their Exe-
 cutors or
 Adminis-
 trators for
 40 l. Debt
 and Costs,
 for return-
 ing others
 than such

England. ' the said Mayor and Bailiffs (or Bailiffs
 as are cho- ' or Bailiff where no Mayor is) or against
 sen Citi- ' their Executors, Administrators, to de-
 zens and ' mand and have of every of them, 40 *l.*
 Burgeses ' with his Costs in this Case expended.
 by Citi- ' And that in such Action of Debt,
 zens and ' no Defendant shall wage his Law, nor
 Burgeses. ' have any Effeign.
 And no ' Provided that every Knight, Citizen
 Wager of ' and Burgeses in due Form chosen, and
 Law, &c. ' not returned as aforesaid, shall begin his
 Such Knt. ' said Action within three Months after
 Citizen, ' the Parliament commenced, and to pro-
 and Bur- ' ceed in the same Suit effectually, with-
 ges to ' out Fraud.
 commence ' the Parliament commenced, and to pro-
 the Action ' ceed in the same Suit effectually, with-
 within 3 ' out Fraud.
 Months ' out Fraud.
 after the ' out Fraud.
 Com- ' out Fraud.
 mence- ' out Fraud.
 ment of ' out Fraud.
 of such ' out Fraud.
 Parliam- ' out Fraud.
 ent, and ' out Fraud.
 proceed ' out Fraud.
 without ' out Fraud.
 Fraud. ' out Fraud.
 If any ' out Fraud.
 Knt. Citi- ' out Fraud.
 zen, or ' out Fraud.
 Burgeses ' out Fraud.
 return'd, ' out Fraud.
 be put out, ' out Fraud.
 &c. 100 *l.* ' out Fraud.
 forfeited ' out Fraud.
 to the ' out Fraud.
 King by ' out Fraud.
 any Per- ' out Fraud.
 son put in ' out Fraud.
 his place, ' out Fraud.
 and serv- ' out Fraud.
 ing as such ' out Fraud.
 And a like ' out Fraud.
 Action a- ' out Fraud.
 gainst him, ' out Fraud.
 &c. for ' out Fraud.
 100 *l.* Debt ' out Fraud.
 and Costs ' out Fraud.
 to the par- ' out Fraud.
 tygrieved, ' out Fraud.
 ' Place

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

191

‘ Place, his Executors or Administrators, *England.*
‘ provided he begin his Suit within three *to be com-*
‘ Months after the Parliament commen- *menced*
‘ ced, &c. And that no Defendant in *within 3*
‘ such Action shall wage his Law, nor *Mo. after*
‘ be effoigned. And that such Process *the Com-*
‘ shall be in the Actions aforesaid, as in a *mence-*
‘ Writ of *Trespass against the Peace*, *ment of*
‘ at Common Law. *Parliam.*
No Wa-
gers of
Law, &c.

And like Process as in Trespass at common Law.

‘ That the Knights of the Shires for *Knts. of*
‘ the Parliament, shall be notable Knights *the Shires*
‘ of the *same Counties*, for the which *be Knts.*
‘ they shall be chosen, or otherwise such *of the*
‘ notable Esquires or Gentlemen *born of* *Counties*
‘ *the same Counties* as shall be able to *they shall*
‘ be Knights. And no Man to be such *be elected*
‘ Knight, which standeth in the Degree *for, or*
‘ of a Yeoman, or under. *Esquires,*
or Gentle-
men able
to be Knts.
and not
Yeomen, &c.

‘ That no Knights (of Shires) Citi- *St. 6 H. 8.*
‘ zens, Burgeses and Barons (of Cinque- *c. 16.*
‘ Ports) nor any of them that be elected *Knts. Citi-*
‘ to Parliament, do depart from the said *zens, &c.*
‘ Parliament, nor absent himself from the *not to de-*
‘ same, till the said Parliament be fully *part or be*
‘ finished, ended, or prorogued, *absent*
‘ *he or they so departing have Licence of* *from Par-*
‘ *the Speaker and Commons in the said* *liament,*
Par- *without*
to be en-
tered in the
Journal.

England.

‘ *Parliament* assembled, and the same
 ‘ Licence entred of Record in the Book
 ‘ of the Clerk of the Parliament, ap-
 ‘ pointed for the Commons House, &c.

St. 27 H.

8. c. 26.

The two
 Knts. and
 one Bur-
 gesses for
 the Bo-
 rough and
 County of
Monmouth

‘ That the two Knights to be elected
 ‘ to Parliament for the Shire of *Mon-*
 ‘ *mouth* (heretofore Part of *Wales*) and
 ‘ the one Burgeses for the Borough of
 ‘ *Monmouth*, shall have like Dignity,
 ‘ Pre-eminence and Privilege, as other
 ‘ Knights and Burgeses of Parliament.

to have like Privilege, &c. as other Knights and Burgeses.

And Knt.

for each
 County,
 and Bur-
 gesses for
 each Shire-
 Town in
Wales, to
 have like
 Privileges
 &c.

‘ And that the Knight which shall be
 ‘ elected for the Shires of *Brecknock*,
 ‘ *Radnor*, *Montgomery* and *Denbigh*,
 ‘ and for every other Shire within the
 ‘ Country or Dominion of *Wales*, and
 ‘ for every other Borough being a Shire-
 ‘ Town within the same, shall have like
 ‘ Dignity, Pre-eminence and Privilege,
 ‘ as other Knights of Parliament.

The two

Knts. for
 the Coun-
 ty, and
 two Bur-
 gesses for
 the City
 of *Chester*,
 to have
 like Pri-
 vileges,
 &c.

‘ That the two Knights to be elected
 ‘ for the County Palatine of *Chester*,
 ‘ and two Citizens as Burgeses for the
 ‘ City of *Chester*, shall be Knights and
 ‘ Burgeses of the Court of Parliament,
 ‘ and have like Voice and Authority, to
 ‘ Intents and Purposes, as any other the
 ‘ Knights and Burgeses of the said Court
 ‘ have, use, and enjoy, &c. *Vide ante*
 ‘ 176.

‘ That

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

193

‘ That the two Knights to be elected England.
 ‘ for the County, and the two Citizens Stat. 25 C.
 ‘ as Burgeses for the City of *Durham* ch. 29.
 ‘ (*the Election of Knights of the Shire* ante.
 ‘ *to be by a Majority of Freeholders*; The two
 ‘ *and the Burgeses by a Majority of the* Knights
 ‘ *Mayor, Aldermen, and Freemen pre-* to be ele-
 ‘ *sent at such Election*) shall be Knights cted for
 ‘ and Burgeses of the High Court of the Coun-
 ‘ Parliament, to all Intents and Purposes, ty and two
 ‘ and have and use the like Voice, Au- Burgeses
 ‘ thority and Places therein, to all In- for the Ci-
 ‘ tents and Purposes, as any other the ty of Dur-
 ‘ Knights and Burgeses of the said Court, ham, by a
 ‘ and shall, have, use and enjoy all such Majority
 ‘ and the like Liberties, Advantages, of Free-
 ‘ Dignities and Privileges concerning the holders,
 ‘ said Court, to all Intents, Constructions, and a like
 ‘ and Purposes as any other the Knights Majority
 ‘ and Burgeses of the said High Court of Mayor,
 ‘ have, had, used, &c. *Vide ante* 176. Aldermen
 ‘ and Free-

‘ That every Person which hereafter Stat. 5.
 ‘ shall be elected a Knight, Citizen or Eliz. c. 1.
 ‘ Burgess, or Baron for any of the Five Knights,
 ‘ Ports, for any Parliament or Parliaments Citizens,
 ‘ hereafter to be holden, shall before he &c. be-
 ‘ enter the Parliament House, or have a- fore their
 ‘ ny Voice there, openly receive and pro- sitting in
 ‘ nounce the Oath (**expressed in the* Parlia-
 ‘ ment, to
 ‘ take the
 ‘ Oath of
 ‘ Stat. Suprema-
 ‘ cy before
 ‘ the Lord
 ‘ Steward,
 ‘ or his De-

* The Oath of Supremacy mentioned in this Act, is abrogated by the Stat. 1 W. & M. ch. 1. and a new one appointed, which see, ante p. 177.

England.
 ~~~~~  
 puties, and  
 for the  
 contrary  
 to lose  
 their  
 Member-  
 ships, and  
 incur such  
 Penalties  
 as if they  
 had sat  
 without  
 Election,  
 Return,  
 &c.

‘ Stat. 1 Eliz. ch. 1. commonly called  
 ‘ *the Oath of Supremacy*) before the  
 ‘ Lord Steward (*of the Queen’s Hou-*  
 ‘ *shold*) or his Deputy or Deputies for  
 ‘ that Time to be appointed, and that  
 ‘ he which shall enter into the Parlia-  
 ‘ ment House without taking the said  
 ‘ Oath, shall be deemed no Knight, Ci-  
 ‘ tizen, Burgefs nor Baron for that Par-  
 ‘ liament, nor shall have any Voice, but  
 ‘ shall be to all Intents, Constructions  
 ‘ and Purposes, as if he had never been  
 ‘ returned nor elected Knight, Citizen,  
 ‘ Burgefs or Baron for that Parliament,  
 ‘ and shall suffer such Pains and Penal-  
 ‘ ties, as if he had presumed to sit in the  
 ‘ same without Election, Return or Au-  
 ‘ thority.

Stat. 7.  
 Jac 1. c. 6.  
 Knights,  
 Citizens,  
 &c. at a-  
 ny Parlia-  
 ment, or  
 Sessions,  
 to take  
 the Oath  
 of Allegi-  
 ance be-  
 fore the  
 Lord Ste-  
 ward, &c.  
 ere they  
 be per-  
 mitted to  
 sit.

‘ That all and every the Knights, Ci-  
 ‘ tizens, Burgeffes and Barons of the  
 ‘ Five Ports of the Commons House of  
 ‘ Parliament, at any Parliament or Ses-  
 ‘ sion of Parliament, before he or they  
 ‘ shall be permitted to enter into the  
 ‘ said House (*shall make, take and re-*  
 ‘ *ceive the Oath of Obedience mentioned*  
 ‘ *in the Statute of 3 Jac. 1. ch. 4. com-*  
 ‘ *monly called the Oath of Allegiance\**)  
 ‘ before the Lord Steward (*of the King’s*  
 ‘ *Houshold*) his Deputy or Deputies.

‘ That

---

\* *The Oath of Allegiance mentioned in this Act, is abro-*  
*gated by the Stat. of 1 W. & M. c. 1. as aforesaid. post. 198.*

‘ That none which shall be a Member  
 ‘ of the House of Commons, shall vote  
 ‘ in the said House, or sit there during  
 ‘ any Debate in the said House, after  
 ‘ their Speaker is chosen, until such  
 ‘ Member shall first take the several  
 ‘ † Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy,  
 ‘ and make, subscribe, and audibly re-  
 ‘ peat the Declaration (*in this Act con-*  
 ‘ *tained, commonly called the Test*)  
 ‘ which said Oaths and Declaration shall  
 ‘ be in this and every succeeding Parlia-  
 ‘ ment solemnly and publickly made and  
 ‘ subscribed betwixt the Hours of Nine  
 ‘ in the Morning and Four in the After-  
 ‘ noon, by every such Member at the  
 ‘ Table, in the Middle of the said House,  
 ‘ and whilst a full House of House is  
 ‘ there duly sitting, with their Speaker  
 ‘ in his Chair, and that the same be done  
 ‘ in the House, in such-like Order or Me-  
 ‘ thod as the House is called over by.

*England.*  
 St. 30 C.  
 2. c. 1.  
 Members  
 of the  
 House of  
 Commons  
 shall not  
 vote or sit  
 there du-  
 ring any  
 Debate  
 after their  
 Speaker  
 chosen,  
 until they  
 have ta-  
 ken the  
 Oaths of  
 Allegiance  
 and Supre-  
 macy, and  
 subscribed  
 the Test,  
 between  
 Hours of  
 9 and 4,  
 in a full  
 House.

‘ If any Member of the House of Com-  
 ‘ mons shall presume to do any thing con-  
 ‘ trary to this Act, every Member so of-  
 ‘ fending shall from thenceforth be deemed  
 ‘ and adjudged a Popish Recusant Convict,  
 ‘ to all Intents and Purposes, and shall  
 ‘ forfeit and suffer as a Popish Recusant  
 ‘ Convict, and shall be disabled to hold

Members  
 acting  
 contrary,  
 shall be  
 adjudged  
 Popish  
 Recusants  
 convict,  
 and suffer  
 as such,  
 and be  
 disabled  
 to hold a-  
 ny Office  
 or Place

O 2

† These Oaths are abrogated by Stat. 1 W. & M. c. 1.



*England.* ' or execute any Office or Place of Pro-  
 of Profit ' fit or Trust, Civil or Military, in any  
 or Trust ' of His Majesty's Realms of *England*  
 in *England* ' or *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, or  
 or its Do- ' Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, or in  
 minions, ' any of His Majesty's Realms, Islands,  
 to sit or ' or Foreign Plantations to the said Realms  
 vote in ' belonging, and shall be disabled to sit  
 Parlia- ' or vote in Parliament, or to sue or use  
 ment, ' any Action, Bill, Complaint, or Informa-  
 bring any ' tion in course of Law, or to prosecute  
 Action or ' any Suit in any Court of Equity, or to  
 Informa- ' be Guardian of any Child, or Executor  
 tion at ' or Administrator of any Person, or ca-  
 Law, or ' pable of any Legacy or Deed of Gift,  
 Suit in E- ' and shall forfeit for every wilful Offence  
 quity, be ' against this Act the Sum of 500 *l.* to  
 Guardian ' be recovered or received by him or  
 of any ' them that will sue for the same, and to  
 Child, ' be prosecuted by any Action of Debt,  
 Executor ' Suit, Bill, Complaint, or Information in a-  
 or Admi- ' ny of His Majesty's Courts at *West-*  
 nistrator ' *minster*, where no Essoign, Protection,  
 of any ' or Wager of Law shall lie.  
 Person, or ' 500 *l.* for  
 capable of ' every Of-  
 any Lega- ' fence to any that will sue by Action of Debt, &c. where no *Es-*  
 cy or ' soign, &c.  
 Deed of '   
 Gift, and '   
 forfeit '   
 500 *l.* for '   
 every Of- '   
 fence to any that will sue by Action of Debt, &c. where no *Es-*  
 soign, &c.

Members ' It shall be lawful to and for the  
 obliged to ' House of Commons, as often as they  
 take the ' shall see Occasion, to order or cause all or  
 said Oaths ' any of the Members of Parliament o-  
 and sub- ' penly in their House to take the said  
 scribe the ' Oaths,  
 Test in the

‘ Oaths, and to make and subscribe the *England.*  
‘ said Declaration, at such Times, and in *House as*  
‘ such Manner, as they shall appoint. *often as*  
‘ And if any Member of the House of *the House*  
‘ Commons shall, contrary to such Order *shall*  
‘ made by their House, wilfully presume *think fit,*  
‘ to sit therein, without taking the said *and Mem-*  
‘ Oaths, and making and subscribing the *bers acting*  
‘ said Declaration, every such Member so *contrary,*  
‘ presuming to sit, shall be adjudged, and *and pre-*  
‘ is declared to be incapable and disabled *suming to*  
‘ in Law, to all Intents and Purposes, to *fit, inca-*  
‘ sit in the said House, or give any Voice *pacitated*  
‘ therein during that Parliament. *during*  
*that Par-*  
*liament.*

‘ And in Case any Member of the *Such*  
‘ House, shall by virtue of this Act be *Members*  
‘ disabled to sit or vote in the House, *Election*  
‘ then, without any further Conviction, *declared*  
‘ or other Proceedings against such Mem- *void, and*  
‘ ber, the Place for which he was elect- *the Spea-*  
‘ ed, is hereby declared void, and a new *ker by Or-*  
‘ Writ shall issue out of *Chancery*, by *der of the*  
‘ Warrant from the Speaker, and by Or- *House to*  
‘ der of the said House, for the Election *issue his*  
‘ of a new Member, in the Place of such *Warrant*  
‘ Member so disabled, to all Intents and *for a new*  
‘ Purposes, as if such Member or Mem- *Election.*  
‘ bers were naturally dead, &c.

‘ *During the taking the Oaths and*  
‘ *subscribing the Test, all other Proceed-*  
‘ *ings in Parliament to cease, and the*  
‘ *Oath, Declaration and Subscription,*

England.

‘ with a Schedule of the Names of the  
 ‘ Persons taking and subscribing them,  
 ‘ to be entred and filed in Parchment  
 ‘ Rolls provided by the Clerk of the  
 ‘ House, and each Member to pay only  
 ‘ 12 d. for every such Entry.

Stat. 1 W.

&amp; M. c. 1.

Members

of the

House of

Commons

qualified

to sit and

vote by

taking the

Oaths of

*Allegiance*and *Supre-**macy* ap-

pointed by

this Act

(instead of

*the old ones, now repealed*)and by subscribing the *Test* according to

the Limitations, &amp;c. of the preceding Statute 30 Car. 2

‘ That the said Act 30 Car. 2. and all  
 ‘ other Acts of Parliament, as to so much  
 ‘ of the said Act or Acts only as con-  
 ‘ cerns the taking the Oaths of Supre-  
 ‘ macy and Allegiance, or either of them  
 ‘ in the said Acts respectively mentioned)  
 ‘ by any Member or Members of the  
 ‘ House, with relation to their sitting  
 ‘ and voting in Parliament, are hereby  
 ‘ repealed to all Intents and Purposes, a-  
 ‘ ny Thing in the said recited Act or  
 ‘ Acts to the contrary. And

‘ In all future Parliaments the Oaths  
 ‘ (*in this Act mentioned*) and the De-  
 ‘ claration in the Act 30 Car. 2. menti-  
 ‘ oned, shall be taken, made, subscribed  
 ‘ and repeated by every Member of the  
 ‘ House, within the Time, and in the  
 ‘ same Manner and Form, and under the  
 ‘ Penalties and Disabilities as the said  
 ‘ Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy,  
 ‘ and the said Declaration by the said Act  
 ‘ of Car. 2. are limited, ordained and ap-  
 ‘ pointed



*Who may be Elected to Parliament.*

199

‘ pointed (and not at any other Time, *England.*  
 ‘ or in any other Manner) to enable them  
 ‘ to sit and vote in Parliament, any Thing  
 ‘ in the said Act or Acts to the contrary.

‘ *That Elections of Members of Parlia-* Stat. 1 W.  
 ‘ *ment ought to be Free.* & M. c. 2.  
 ‘ *That the Freedom of Speech and De-* The claim  
 ‘ *bates on Proceedings in Parliament* of Right.  
 ‘ *ought not to be impeached or questi-*  
 ‘ *oned in any Court or Place out of*  
 ‘ *Parliament.* Enacted accordingly.

‘ That no Member of the House of Sta. 5 &  
 ‘ Commons shall at any Time be con- 6 W. &  
 ‘ cerned directly or indirectly, or any o- M. ch. 7.  
 ‘ ther in Trust for him, in the farming, Members  
 ‘ collecting or managing any of the Du- of the  
 ‘ ties, or other Aids that hereafter shall House of  
 ‘ be granted by Act of Parliament (ex- Commons  
 ‘ cept the Commissioners of the Treasu- to be no  
 ‘ ry, and the Officers, and Commissioners Aids to be  
 ‘ for managing the Customs and Excise, granted  
 ‘ not exceeding the present Number in by Parli-  
 ‘ each Office, and Commissioners of the ament, ex-  
 ‘ Land Tax. (*Quere the Novelty of this* cept Com-  
 ‘ *Exception.*) missioners  
 of the  
 Treasury,  
 Customs,  
 Excise, and Land Tax.

‘ That any Member or Members of Stat. 5 &  
 ‘ the House of Commons, may be a 6 W. and  
 ‘ Member or Members of the Corpora- M. c. 20.  
 ‘ tion of the Members  
 of the

*England.*  
*House of*  
*Commons*  
*may be*  
*Members*  
*of the*  
*Bank.*

*Officers of*  
*the Excise*  
*not to in-*  
*termedle,*  
*&c.*

*tion (of the Governor and Company*  
*of the Bank of England.)*

*That a Collector, Supervisor, Gauger*  
*or other Officer, or Person whatsoever*  
*concerned or imployed in the charging,*  
*levying or managing the Duties of Ex-*  
*cise, or any Branch or Part thereof,*  
*shall by Word, Message or Writing, or*  
*in any other Manner endeavour to*  
*persuade any Elector to give, or dissuade*  
*any Elector from giving his Vote for*  
*the Choice of any Person to be a Knight*  
*of the Shire, Citizen, Burges or Baron*  
*of any County, City, Borough or Cinque-*  
*Port, and every Officer, or other Per-*  
*son offending therein, shall forfeit the*  
*Sum of 100 l. one Moiety thereof to the*  
*Informers, the other Moiety to the Poor*  
*of the Parish where such Offence shall*  
*be committed, to be recovered by any*  
*Person that shall sue for the same, by*  
*Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Infor-*  
*mation in any of their Majesties Courts*  
*of Record at Westminster, in which no*  
*Essoign, Protection, Privilege, or more*  
*than one Imparlance shall be allowed,*  
*and every Person convict on Suit of the*  
*said Offence, shall be for ever incapa-*  
*citated to bear any Office, or Place of*  
*Trust under the Crown,*

*That*

' That no Persons hereafter to be ele-  
 ' cted to serve in Parliament for any  
 ' County, City, Town, Borough, Port  
 ' or Place within the Kingdom of *Eng-*  
 ' *land*, Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of  
 ' *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, after the Teste  
 ' of the Writ of Summons, or after the  
 ' Teste, or issuing out, or ordering of the  
 ' Writ or Writs of Election upon the  
 ' calling, or summoning of any Parlia-  
 ' ment, or after any such Place becomes  
 ' vacant, shall, or do hereafter by him-  
 ' self, or themselves, or by any other  
 ' Ways or Means on his or their Behalf,  
 ' or at his or their Charge, before his or  
 ' their Election in *England*, *Wales* or  
 ' *Berwick*, directly or indirectly, give,  
 ' present or allow to any Person, having  
 ' Voice or Vote in such Election, any  
 ' Money, Meat, Drink, Entertainment  
 ' or Provision, or make any Present, Gift,  
 ' Reward or Entertainment, or shall make  
 ' any Promise, Agreement, Obligation  
 ' or Engagement to give or allow any  
 ' Money, Meat, Drink, Provision, Pre-  
 ' sent, Reward or Entertainment, to or  
 ' for any such Person in Particular, or to  
 ' any such County, City, Town, Bo-  
 ' rough, Port or Place in general, or to  
 ' or for the Use, Advantage, Benefit,  
 ' Imployment, Profit or Preferment of  
 ' any such Person or Place, in Order to  
 ' be

*England.*

St. 7. W.

3. c. 4.

No Per-  
sons to be  
elected

after the  
Teste of  
the Writ

shall by  
them-  
selves, or  
any other

at their  
charge,  
before the  
Election,

give, pro-  
mise, or  
oblige

them-  
selves to  
give any

thing to  
any Per-  
son, ha-  
ving a

Vote in  
particular  
or to any  
County

or Place  
in general  
in order  
to be ele-

cted.



*England.* ' be elected, or for being elected to serve  
 ' in Parliament, for such County, City,  
 ' Town, Borough, Port or Place.

Such Per- ' And that every Person so giving,  
 sons so gi- ' presenting or allowing, making, pro-  
 ving, pro- ' mising or engaging, doing, acting or  
 mising, ' proceeding, shall be, and are hereby  
 &c. disa- ' disabled and incapacitated upon such  
 bled to ' Election to serve in Parliament for such  
 serve, as ' County, City, Town, Borough, Port  
 never e- ' or Place, and shall be deemed and ta-  
 lected or ' ken no Member in Parliament, and shall  
 returned. ' not act, sit or have any Vote or Place  
 ' in Parliament, but shall be, and are  
 ' to all Intents, Constructions and Purpo-  
 ' ses, as if they had been never returned  
 ' or elected, &c.

Stat. 7 and ' That all false Returns willfully made  
 8. W. 3. c. ' of any Knight of the Shire, Citizen,  
 7. & con- ' Burgeſſs, Baron of the Cinque-Ports, or  
 tinued by ' other Member to serve in Parliament  
 St. 12. & ' are againſt Law, and are hereby prohi-  
 13. W. 3. ' bited.  
 c. 5.

False Re- ' turns of  
 Knights, Citizens, &c. illegal and prohibited.

An Acti- ' The Party grieved (*by any false re-*  
 on given ' turn, and contrary to the laſt Determi-  
 to any du- ' nation of the Right of Election of the  
 ly elected ' Houſe of Commons, which is alſo ad-  
 againſt ' judg'd a false Return) (to wit) every  
 the Offi- ' Perſon that ſhall be duly Elected to  
 cer and ' Parliament for any County, City, Bo-  
 Procurer ' rough  
 of a false ' rough  
 Return, ' rough  
 or Return

‘ rough, Cinque-Port, or Place, by such *England.*  
 ‘ false Return, may Sue the Officers and *contrary*  
 ‘ Persons making or procuring the same, *to the last*  
 ‘ and every or any of them, at his Electi- *determi-*  
 ‘ on, in any of his Majesty’s Courts of *nation of*  
 ‘ Record at *Westminster*, and shall reco- *the Right*  
 ‘ ver double the Damages he shall sustain *of Electi-*  
 ‘ by reason thereof, together with his *on in any*  
 ‘ full Costs of Suit. *Court at*  
*Westmin-*  
*ster, with*  
*double*

Damages, and full Costs.

‘ And if any Officer shall willfully, *Like Act-*  
 ‘ falsly, and maliciously Return more Per- *ion given*  
 ‘ sons than are required to be chosen by *the elect-*  
 ‘ the Writ or Precept on which any *ed against*  
 ‘ Choice is made, the like Remedy against *Officer,*  
 ‘ him or them, and the Party or Parties *&c. falsly,*  
 ‘ that willingly procure the same, or a- *&c. mak-*  
 ‘ ny of them, by the Party grieved at *ing double*  
 ‘ his Election. *Returns,*  
*and the*  
*Prosecu-*  
*tors of*  
*such Re-*  
*turns.*

‘ All Contracts, Promises, Bonds, and *Contracts*  
 ‘ Securities whatsoever hereafter made or *Bonds,*  
 ‘ given to procure any Return of any *&c. given*  
 ‘ Member to Parliament, or any thing re- *to procure*  
 ‘ lating thereunto, shall be adjudged void; *the Re-*  
 ‘ and whoever makes or gives such Con- *turn of a-*  
 ‘ tract, Security, Promise, or Bond, or *ny Mem-*  
 ‘ any Gift or Reward to procure such *bers ad-*  
 ‘ false or double Return, shall forfeit the *judged*  
 ‘ Sum of 300*l.* one third part to his *void, and*  
 ‘ Majesty, another third part to the Poor *such*  
 ‘ of the County, City, Borough or Place *(Members)*  
 ‘ as make or *give them*  
 ‘ to procure *any false*  
 ‘ con-

*England.*

concerned, and one third part to the  
 Informer, with his Costs, to be recovered in any Court of Record at *Westminster*, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Essoign, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed, nor more than one Impar lance.

300*l.* One third to the King, another to the Poor of the County, City, &c. and a third to the Informer, with his Costs, to be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. wherein no Essoign &c. and but one Impar lance.

Clerk of  
 the Crown  
 to keep  
 Books of  
 Entry of  
 Returns,  
 &c.

The Clerk of the Crown to keep a Book of Entry of every single and double Return, and of every Alteration and Amendment in every such Return, where- to all Persons are to have access, and take Copies of so much as desir'd at a reason- able Fee——The Parties prosecuting such Suit (*Candidates*) may give such Book, or a true Copy thereof in Evidence, and have like Advantage as by producing the Record itself: And if the Clerk of the Crown makes not such Entry within six Days after any Return, or alters any Return without Order of the House of Commons, or gives a Certificate of any Person not returned, or wilfully neglects or omits his Duty herein, he shall forfeit 500*l.* for each Offence to the party griev- ed (*Candidate*) to be recovered as afore- said, and lose his Office, and be for ever incapable of holding it.

Every



*Who may be Elected to Parliament.*

205

Every Information or Action upon *England.*  
this Statute, shall be brought within *Informations or Actions on this*  
two Years after the cause of Action  
shall arise, and not after.

*Statute to be brought within 2 Years.*

That upon every Election to be made  
of any Knight or Knights of the Shire  
*(in case a Poll shall be requir'd)* the  
Sheriff or his Under-Sheriff shall ap-  
point for each Candidate such one Per-  
son as shall be nominated to him by  
each Candidate, to be Inspectors of eve-  
ry Clerk who shall be appointed for may re-  
taking the Poll; and every Freeholder, *Freehold-*  
before he is admitted to Poll at the *er to be*  
same Election, shall, if required by the *sworn be-*  
Candidates or any of them, first take *fore ad-*  
the Oath *(in this Act contained)* *Vide* Poll.  
*ante.*

And if any Person do unlawfully and  
corruptly procure or suborn any Free-  
holder or Person to take the said Oath *Any Per-  
son pro-  
curing a  
Freehold-  
er or other  
to take  
the Oath  
for the  
Poll,  
whereby  
he com-  
mits Per-  
jury, and  
convicted  
of such  
Suborna-  
tion, for*  
in order to be Polled, whereby he shall  
commit wilful and corrupt Perjury, and  
shall be thereof convicted, he for every  
such Offence shall incur the like Pains  
and Penalties as are in and by one Act  
made in the 5th *Elizabeth*, &c. enact-  
ed against all such who shall, &c. *Sub-*  
*born or Procure* any Person to commit  
any

*England.*

every Of-  
fence (for-  
feits 40 l. and be incapacitated as a Witness till such Judgment re-  
versed; and for want of 40 l. imprisoned half a Year and stand in the  
Pillory an Hour, per Stat. 5 Eliz. ch. 9.

Without the Can-  
didates  
consent,  
the Coun-  
ty Court  
not to be  
adjourned  
from the  
place of  
Election,  
nor the  
Poll dis-  
continued.

‘ The said Sheriff, or in his Absence  
his Under-Sheriff, or such as he shall  
depute, shall not adjourn the County-  
Court from the Place of Election to any  
other Town or Place within the same  
County without consent of the Candi-  
dates, but shall duly and orderly pro-  
ceed to take the Poll from Day to Day,  
and Time to Time, without any fur-  
ther or other Adjournment, without the  
Consent of the Candidates for such Ad-  
journment.

Any Per-  
son may  
demand a  
Copy of  
any Poll,  
which the  
Sheriffs,  
Mayors,  
&c. are  
required  
to deliver,  
paying  
reasona-  
bly for  
writing it.  
To each  
Party  
grieved,  
Mayors,

‘ Every Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, May-  
or, Bailiff, and other Officer, to whom  
the Execution of any Writ or Precept  
shall belong for the electing Members  
to Parliament, shall forthwith deliver  
to such Person or Persons as shall desire  
the same, a Copy of the Poll taken at  
such Election, paying only a reasonable  
Charge for writing: And every She-  
riff, Under-Sheriff, Mayor, Bailiff,  
and other Officer, to whom the Exe-  
cution of any Writ or Precept for elect-  
ing Members to Parliament doth belong,  
for every wilful Offence contrary to this  
Act

‘ Aſt ſhall forfeit to every Party ſo ag-  
 ‘ grieved the Sum of 500 l. to be reco-  
 ‘ vered by him or them, his or their Ex-  
 ‘ ecutors or Adminiſtrators, together with  
 ‘ full Coſts of Suit, and for which he or  
 ‘ they may Sue by Action of Debt, Bill,  
 ‘ Plaint, or Information in any Court at  
 ‘ *Westminster*, wherein no Eſſoign, Pro-  
 ‘ tection, Wager of Law, Privilege, or  
 ‘ Imparlanſe, ſhall be allowed.

*England.*  
 ~~~~~  
 Sheriffs,
 &c. for
 every wil-
 ful offence
 forfeit
 500 l.
 to be reco-
 ver'd by
 ſuch Par-
 ty, his Ex-
 ecutors,
 or Admi-
 niſtrators,

with full Coſts, by Action of Debt, &c. wherein no Eſſoign, &c.

‘ No Perſon ſhall be capable of being
 ‘ elected a Member to Parliament, who is
 ‘ not of the Age of 21 Years, and eve-
 ‘ ry Election or Return of any Perſon un-
 ‘ der that Age is declared Null and Void.
 ‘ And if any ſuch Minor choſen ſhall pre-
 ‘ ſume to ſit or vote in Parliament, he
 ‘ ſhall incur ſuch Penalties and Forfeitures
 ‘ as if he had preſumed to Sit and Vote
 ‘ in Parliament without being choſen or
 ‘ returned.

None ſhall
 be elected
 under the
 age of 21
 Years.
 The
 choice of
 any elect-
 ed under
 that Age
 declared
 void; and
 ſuch Mi-
 nor ſitting
 &c. in
 Parlia-

ment ſhall incur like Penalties as if ſitting, &c. unchoſen or re-
 turned.

‘ The Sheriff of the County of *South-*
 ‘ *ampton*, or his Deputy, at the requeſt
 ‘ of one or more of the Candidates for
 ‘ Election of a Knight or Knights for
 ‘ that County, ſhall adjourn the Poll
 ‘ from *Wincheſter*, after every Freehold-
 ‘ er

Candi-
 dates for
 the Coun-
 ty of
Southamp-
ton, may
 demand of
 the She-
 riff, after

England. ' er then and there present is Polled, to
 the end of ' *Newport* in the *Isle of Wight*, for the
 the Poll ' Ease of the Inhabitants of the said
 at *Win-* ' Island, any thing in this Act contained
chester, an ' to the contrary.
 Adjourn-
 mens to
Newport in the *Isle of Wight*.

St. 7 & 8 ' No Person which shall refuse to take
 W. 3. c. ' the Oaths (of *Allegiance and Suprema-*
 27. ' *cy*,) directed by an Act made in the
 Candi- ' First Year of His present Majesty, and
 dates may ' the late Queen *Mary*, or being *Qua-*
 require ' *kers*, shall refuse to subscribe the De-
 the She- ' clation of Fidelity directed by one
 riff or ' other Act made in the said First Year
 Chief Of- ' of His present Majesty and the late
 ficer on ' Queen (*to be administred on the Poll*
 the Poll, ' *by the Sheriff or Chief Officer at any*
 at any E- ' *Election*) at the Request of any one
 lection, to ' of the Candidates, shall be admitted to
 administer ' give any Vote for the Election of any
 the Oaths ' Knight of the Shire, Citizen, Burgefs,
 of Allegi- ' or Baron of the Cinque-Ports, to serve
 ance and ' in Parliament.
 Suprema-
 cy to E-
 lectors,
 (and if
Quakers,
 the Decla-
 ration of
 Fidelity) and on refusal, not to admit them to Vote.

St. 11. & ' Enacted, &c. That if any Member
 12. W. 3. ' of the House of Commons, during the
 c. 2. ' time of his being a Member of Parlia-
 Members ' ment, by his Deputy, or any other in
 of .he ' trust for him or his benefit, take, enjoy,
 House of ' or execute any Office, Place, or Im-
 Commons ' ployment
 while
 such by

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

England. 'nefit, or of Executing, by himself or his
 of the *Cuf-* ' Deputy, any Office, Place or Employment
tons, or ' touching or concerning the Farming, Col-
 to hold in ' lecting, or Managing the *Customs*. Vide
 their own ' ante of Officers of the *Excise*.
 or others ' Names,
 or by others in trust, or execute by Deputies any Office in the
 Customs.

Members ' If any Member of the House of
 while ' Commons shall, during the time of his
 fuch, fo ' being a Member of Parliament, by him-
 taking or ' self, or his Deputy, or any other in
 executing ' Trust for him, or for his Benefit, take,
 any fuch ' enjoy, or execute any Office, Place or
 Office, ' Employment, touching or concerning
 declared ' the Farming, Managing, or collecting
 incapable ' the *Customs*, fuch Person is hereby de-
 of fitting, ' clared and enacted to be absolutely in-
 &c. ' capable of Sitting, Voting, or Acting
 ' as a Member in fuch Parliament.

St. 13 & ' Enacted, &c. That none which shall
 14 W. 3. ' be a Member of the House of Com-
 c. 6. ' mons, shall Vote in the House of Com-
 Members ' mons, or Sit there during any Debate
 of the ' in the faid House of Commons, after
 House of ' their Speaker is chosen, until fuch Mem-
 Commons ' ber shall, from time to time take the
 not to vote ' Oath (*mentioned in this Act, common-*
 or fit ' *ly called the Abjuration, and altered by*
 there dur- ' *Statute 1 Annæ ch. 22. again by Stat.*
 ing any ' *4 & 5 Annæ ch. 8. again by Stat. 6*
 Debate, ' *Annæ ch. 7.)* And fubfcribe the fame
 after their ' in
 Speaker '
 chosen, '
 until they '
 have ta- '
 ken and '

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

211

‘ in manner following; (that is to say) *England.*
‘ the said Oath shall be in this and every subscribed
‘ other succeeding Parliament, solemnly the *Abju-*
‘ and publickly made and subscribed be- *ration be-*
‘ tween the Hours of Nine in the Morn- *tween 9*
‘ ing, and Four in the Afternoon, by e- *and 4,*
‘ very such Member of the House of *in a full*
‘ Commons, at the Table, in the middle *House.*
‘ of the said House, and whilst a full
‘ House is there duly Sitting with their
‘ Speaker in his Chair. And

‘ If any Member shall presume to Vote, *Members*
‘ not having taken the said Oath, and *voting, not*
‘ subscribed the same as aforesaid, he shall *having so*
‘ from thence be deemed and adjudged a *taken, &c.*
‘ Popish Recusant convict to all Intents *the said*
‘ and Purposes, and shall forfeit and sus- *Oath, ad-*
‘ fer as a Popish Recusant convict, and *judged Po-*
‘ shall be disabled to hold or execute *pish Re-*
‘ any Office or Place of Profit or Trust, *cusants*
‘ Civil or Military, in *England, Ireland,* *convict,*
‘ *Wales,* or in any of the Islands, or *and forfeit*
‘ Plantations belonging, and shall be dis- *as such,*
‘ abled from thenceforth to sit or Vote *and disab-*
‘ in Parliament, or to use any Action, *led to hold*
‘ Bill, Complaint, or Information in course *any Office*
‘ of Law, or to prosecute any Suit in *or Place*
‘ Equity, or to be Guardian of any Child, *of Profit*
‘ or Executor, or Administrator of any *or Trust*
‘ Person, or capable of any Legacy or *in England*
‘ Deed of Gift, and shall forfeit for eve- *or its Do-*
‘ ry wilful Offence against this Act 500 *minions,*
‘ *to sit or*
‘ *vote in*
‘ *Parliam.*
‘ *bring any*
‘ *Action or*
‘ *Informa-*
‘ *tion at*
‘ *Law; or*
‘ *Suit in E-*

England.

to be recovered and received by him or
 them that shall Sue by any Action of
 Debt, Suit, Bill, Plaint or Informati-
 on, in any Court at *Westminster*, where-
 in no Effoign, Protection, or Wager of
 Law shall lie.

any Person, or capable of any Legacy or Deed of Gift, and to
 forfeit 500 *l.* to any that will sue by Action of Debt, &c. where no
 Effoign, &c. shall lie.

Stat. 2 & 3

Annæ, c.

4.

The Re-

gister for

the West-

Riding of

York, or

his Depu-

ty, incapacitated.

Vide post. p. 218.

‘ That no Register (*for the Registering*
Memorials of Deeds, Conveyances
and Wills) within the *West-Riding in*
the County of York, or his Deputy for
 the Time being, be capable of being
 chosen a Member to Parliament.

St. 4 & 5

Annæ, c. 8

No Candi-

date who

shall have

in his own

Name or

in trust for

him or his

Benefit,

any new

Officers or

Place of

Profit

hereafter

to be cre-

ated, or be

a Commi-

ssioner or

Sub-Com-

missioner,

Secretary

‘ That no Person, who shall have in
 his own Name, or in the Name of any
 Person or Persons in Trust for him or for
 his Benefit, any *new Office, or Place*
 of Profit whatsoever, under the Crown,
 which at any time hereafter shall be
 created or erected, nor any Person who
 shall be a Commissioner or Sub-Com-
 missioner of the Prizes, Secretary or
 Receiver of the Prizes, nor any Comp-
 troller of the Accompts of the Army,
 nor any Commissioner of Transports,
 nor any Commissioner of the Sick and
 Wounded, nor any Agent to any Regi-
 ment, nor any Commissioner for Wine
 ‘ Licences

‘ Licences, nor any Governor nor Deputy-Governor of any of the Plantations, nor any Commissioner of the Navy employed in any of the Out-Ports, nor any Person having any Pension from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being Elected, or of sitting or voting as a Member of the House of Commons.

England.
or Receiver of Prizes, Commissioner of the Armies Accounts, Commissioner of the Sick and wounded

ded, Agent for any Regiment, Commissioner for Wine Licences, Governor or Deputy-Governor of any of the Plantations, Commissioner in any out-Port, or have a Pension from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being elected or sitting, &c. as a Member.

‘ If any Person being chosen a Member of the House of Commons shall accept of any Office of Profit from the Crown during such time as he shall continue a Member, his Election shall be, and is hereby declared to be Void, and a new Writ shall issue for a new Election, as if such Person so accepting was naturally Dead. Nevertheless such Person shall be capable of being again Elected, as if his Place had not become Void as aforesaid.

Members chosen accepting any Office of Profit from the Crown, while they continue Members, their Election void, and a new Writ to issue, but capable of being again Elected.

‘ No greater Number of Commissioners shall be made for the Execution of any Office than have been employed in

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

England. ‘ *the Execution of any such Office from
the first Day of the Session.*

Members being Officers in the Navy or Army, receiving any New Commission in either, not incapacitated. ‘ Nothing herein contained shall extend to any Member of the House of Commons being an Officer in Her Majesty’s Navy or Army, who shall receive any new or other Commission in the Navy or Army respectively.

Members hereby incapacitated, if returned, their Election void, and presuming to sit and vote forfeit 500 l. to any that will sue by Action of Debt, &c. wherein no Essoin, &c. and but one Impar lance. ‘ If any Person hereby disabled or declared to be incapable to Sit or Vote in Parliament, shall nevertheless be returned as a Member to serve for any County, City, Town, or Cinque-Port in any such Parliament, such Election and Return are declared to be Void to all Intents and Purposes, and if any Person disabled or declared incapable by this Act to be Elected, shall presume to sit or vote as a Member of the House of Commons in any Parliament, such Person so sitting or voting shall forfeit 500 l. to be recovered by such Person as shall Sue by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no Essoign, Protection, or Wager of Law, shall be allowed, and only one Impar lance.

- ‘ Forty five shall be the Number of the
 ‘ Representatives of Scotland in the
 ‘ House of Commons of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment of Great-Britain.
- G. Britain.
 Stat. 5
 Annæ, c.
 8.

- Every Member of the House of Commons of the Parliament of Great-Britain (until the Parliament of Great-Britain shall otherwise direct) shall take the respective Oaths appointed to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, by an Act of Parliament made in England in the First Year of the Reign of the late King William and Queen Mary (The new Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy) And make, subscribe, and audibly repeat the Declaration mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in England in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second (The Test) and shall take and subscribe the Oath mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in England in the First Year of Her Majesty's Reign. (The Abjuration) At such time and in such manner, as the Members of both Houses of Parliament of England are by the said respective Acts directed to take, make, and subscribe the same,
- P 4

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

' upon the Penalties and Disabilities
 ' in the said respective Acts contain-
 ' ed: And it is declared and agreed,
 ' that these Words (This Realm, The
 ' Crown of this Realm, and the Queen
 ' of this Realm) mentioned in the
 ' Oaths and Declaration contained in
 ' the aforesaid Acts, which were in-
 ' tended to signify the Crown and
 ' Realm of England, shall be under-
 ' stood of the Crown and Realm of
 ' Great-Britain, and that in that Sense
 ' the said Oaths and Declaration be
 ' taken and subscribed by the Mem-
 ' bers of the Parliament of Great
 ' Britain.

None ca-
 pable to
 be elected
 for any
 Shire or
 Borough
 of Scotland
 under 21
 Years, nor
 unless a
 Protestant
 Papists
 and such
 as refuse
 the For-
 mula ex-
 cluded.
 Like In-
 capacity
 on Candi-
 dates, not
 at this

' None shall be capable to be elected
 ' (a Representative for any Shire or Bo-
 ' rough of Scotland) but such as are
 ' twenty one Years of Age complete,
 ' and Protestant, excluding all Papists, or
 ' such who being suspect of Popery, re-
 ' fuse to swear and subscribe the *Formu-*
 ' *la* contained in the third Act made in
 ' the 8th and 9th Sessions of King *Wil-*
 ' *liam's* Parliament (*in* Scotland) nor
 ' shall be capable to be elected to repre-
 ' sent a Shire or Burgh in the Parliament
 ' of Great Britain (*for* Scotland) ex-
 ' cept such as (*were at the Time of pas-*
 ' *sing this Act*) capable by the Laws of
 ' (*Scot-*

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

217

‘ (*Scotland*) to be elected as Commissio- G. Britain.
‘ ners for Shires or Boroughs to the Par-
‘ liament of *Scotland*.

*Time ca-
pable by
the Laws
of Scotland
Stat. 6.*

‘ *Alike Clause for incapacitating Per-*
‘ *sons to be elected, &c. Members* An. c. 7.
‘ *of Parliament, and likewise for*
‘ *incapacitating Members of Parli-*
‘ *ament, with like Restrictions, Ex-*
‘ *ceptions and Penalties (through-*
‘ *out the united Kingdom) as are*
‘ *contained in the Statute 4 & 5*
‘ *Annæ, c. 8. relating to Candidates*
‘ *and Members for the Parliament*
‘ *of England.*

‘ And further, That every Person dis- Candi-
‘ abled to be elected, or to sit or vote in dates dis-
‘ the House of Commons of any Parlia- abled to
‘ ment of *England*, shall be disabled to be elected
‘ be elected, or to sit, or vote in the or Mem-
‘ House of Commons of any Parliament bers to sit,
‘ of *Great Britain*. &c. in the
Parlia-
ment of
England,

under like Disabilities, as to any Parliament of Great Britain.

‘ *Except the present Commissioners for*
‘ *disposing the Equivalent by the*
‘ *present or any other Commission.*

‘ That every Person who shall refuse St. 6 Ann.
‘ to take the Oath of *Abjuration*, or be- c. 23.
‘ ing a *Quaker*, shall refuse to declare Candi-
‘ the dates or
others

G. Britain.

may require the Sheriff, President of the Meeting, &c. on the Poll at any Election of Members in Great Britain, or of Commissioners for choosing Burgesses in Scotland to administer the

Abjura-

tion upon Oath (or Affirmation to *Quakers*) and Electors refusing it, incapable to vote.

St. 6 Ann.

c. 35.

The Register for the East-Riding of Yorkshire, &c. or his Deputy, incapacitated.

St. 9 Ann.

Persons

incapaci-

tated to

sit or vote

in the

‘ That no Register for the Registering Memorials of Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, &c. within the East-Riding of the County of York, or the Town and County of Kingston upon Hull, or his Deputy for the Time being, be capable of being chosen a Member to serve in Parliament. Vide ante 212.

‘ That no Person shall be capable to sit or vote as a Member of the House of Commons, for any County, City, &c. within that Part of Great Britain call-

‘ ed

' ed *England*, &c. who shall not have an G. Britain.
 ' Estate Freehold or Copyhold for his House of
 ' own Life, or for some greater Estate, Commons
 ' either in Law or Equity to his own who have
 ' Use, in Lands, Tenements or Heredi- not an Es-
 ' taments, above what will satisfy and tate, Free-
 ' clear all Incumbrances within that Part hold or
 ' of *Great Britain* called *England*, &c. Copyhold
 ' of the annual Value of six hundred for Life,
 ' Pounds above Reprizes, for every Knight or greater
 ' of a Shire; and of three hundred Pounds in England
 ' above Reprizes for every Citizen, Bur- of 600 l.
 ' gesses, &c. And if any Persons elected for a
 ' or returned to serve in any Parliament, Knight in
 ' as a Knight of a Shire, or as a Citizen, the Shire
 ' Burgeses, &c. shall not, at the Time of annually
 ' such Election and Return, be seized of, and 300 l.
 ' or intituled to such an Estate before re- for a Ci-
 ' quired, such Election and Return shall tizen,
 ' be void. Burgeses,
 ' &c. and
 ' if any such
 ' elected,
 ' &c. the
 ' Election,
 ' &c. void.

' Nothing in this Act contained shall Eldest
 ' extend to make the eldest Son or Heir Son or
 ' Apparent of any Peer or Lord of Par- Heir Ap-
 ' liament, or of any Person qualified by parent of
 ' this Act to serve as Knight of a Shire, a Peer or
 ' incapable of being elected and returned, Person
 ' and sitting and voting as a Member of qualified
 ' the House of Commons. to serve 2
 ' a Knight
 ' of a Shire
 ' excepted

' Nor extend to either of the Univer- Universi-
 ' sities in that Part of *Great Britain* ties in
 ' called *England*, but that they may e- England
 ' lect and return Members to represent also ex-
 ' them cepted.

G. Britain. ' them in Parliament, as heretofore they
 ' have done.

No Per- ' No Person shall be qualified to sit in
 son quali- ' the House of Commons, by virtue of
 fied by ' any Mortgage, whereof the Equity of
 Virtue of ' Redemption is in any other Person, un-
 a Mort- ' less the Mortgagee shall have been in
 gage, un- ' Possession of the mortgaged Premises
 less in ' for seven Years before the Time of his
 Possession ' Election.
 of the '
 mortga- '
 ged Pre- '
 mises for '
 seven Years before his Election.

Candi- ' Every Person (except as aforesaid)
 dates to ' who shall appear as a Candidate, or shall
 be sworn ' by himself, or any others, be proposed
 to their ' to be elected, shall, upon Request (at
 Estates, if ' the Time of such Election, or before
 required ' the Day to be prefixed in the Writ of
 by any o- ' Summons for the Meeting of the Parli-
 ther Can- ' ament) by any other Person who shall
 didate ' stand Candidate at such Election, or by
 or two E- ' any two or more Persons having Right
 lectors, ' to vote at such Election, take a Corpo-
 ' ral Oath in the Form (*in this Act con-*
 ' *tained, which see ante.*

Before ' The respective Oaths aforesaid shall
 the She- ' be administred by the Sheriff or Under-
 riff or o- ' Sheriff, for any County, or by the May-
 ther Offi- ' or, Bailiff or other Officer or Officers
 cer by ' for any City, Burrough, &c. to whom
 whom the ' it shall appertain to take the Poll, or
 Poll is to ' make the Return at such Election, or
 be taken '
 or Return '
 made, or '
 2 or more ' by

‘ by any two or more Juſtices of the *G. Britain.*
 ‘ Peace within *England*, &c. And if
 ‘ any of the ſaid Candidates, &c. ſhall
 ‘ wilfully reſuſe to take the Oath, the
 ‘ Election and Return of ſuch Candidate
 ‘ or Perſon ſhall be void.

Justices of
the Peace.
The Ele-
ction and
Return of
Candi-
dates re-

fuſing to take the Oath, void.

‘ That from and after the Determina- 2 St. 12
 ‘ tion of this preſent Parliament, no Con- Ann.
 ‘ veyance or Right whereupon Infeoff- No Con-
 ‘ ment is not taken, and Seiſin registra- veyance
 ‘ ted one Year before the Teſte of the or Right
 ‘ Writs for calling a new Parliament, whereon
 ‘ ſhall, upon Objection made in this Be- Infeoff-
 ‘ half, intitule the Perſon ſo infeoff, to be ment is
 ‘ elected at that Election in any Shire or not taken,
 ‘ or Stewartry in *Scotland*; and in caſe and Seiſin
 ‘ any Election happen during the Contin- regiſtred a
 ‘ uance of a Parliament, no Conveyance Year be-
 ‘ or Right whatſoever, whereupon Infe- fore the
 ‘ offment is not taken One Year before the Teſte of
 ‘ Date of the Warrant for making out a the Writs,
 ‘ new Writ for ſuch Election, ſhall, up- ſhall in-
 ‘ on Objection made in that Behalf, in- titule the
 ‘ titule the Perſon ſo Infeoff, to be elect- Perſon to
 ‘ ed at that Election; and that it ſhall be elected
 ‘ be lawful for any of the Electors pre- in any
 ‘ ſent, ſuſpecting any Perſon or Perſons Shire or
 ‘ to have his or their Eſtates in Truſt, and Stewartry
 ‘ for Behoof of another, to require the in *Scot-*
 ‘ *Præſes* of the Meeting to tender the *land.*
 ‘ Oath The like
 as to In-
offments
not taken
a Year be-
fore the
Date of
the War-
rant for a
new Writ

Who may be Elected to Parliament.

G. Britain. ‘ Oath (in this Act contained, intituled,
 ‘ *The Form of the Freeholders, &c. Oath*
 during the ‘ *to be taken (upon Objection made) by*
 Continu- ‘ Stat. 12. *Annæ, and is the same muta-*
 ance of a ‘ *tis mutandis*) to any Elector, and the
 Parlia- ‘ said *Præses* is required to administer the
 ment. ‘ same.
 Any Ele- ‘
 ctor pre- ‘
 sent, sus- ‘
 pecting Persons to have Estates in Trust, may require the *Præses*
 of the Meeting to swear such to their Estates.

On Refu- ‘ In case such *Electors* (*Electee 2.*) re-
 sal to ‘ fuse to Swear, and also to subscribe the
 swear and ‘ said Oath, such Person or Persons shall
 subscribe ‘ not be capable of being Elected at such
 the Oath ‘ Election.
 incapable ‘
 to be ele- ‘
 cted.

Stat. 1 G. ‘ That after the 29th of *September*,
 1. c. 13. ‘ 1715, no Person that now is, or here-
 ‘ after shall be a Member of the House
 ‘ of Commons, shall Vote in the House
 ‘ of Commons, or sit there, during any
 ‘ Debate in the said House of Commons,
 ‘ after the Speaker is chosen, until such
 ‘ Peer or Member shall, from Time to
 ‘ Time respectively, take the Abjurati-
 ‘ on Oath (*which Oath see*) instead of
 ‘ the Oath of Abjuration which before
 ‘ by Law ought to have been taken, in
 ‘ such Manner, and together with such
 ‘ other Oaths, and Declaration against
 ‘ Transubstantiation, as the said former
 ‘ Oath of Abjuration ought to have been
 ‘ taken.

After 29 ‘
Sept. 1715 ‘
 No Mem- ‘
 bertovote ‘
 before ta- ‘
 king the ‘
 Oaths.

‘ And

‘ And further, That if any Person that *G. Britain.*
‘ now is, or hereafter shall be a Member ^{Penalty}
‘ of the House of Commons, in this or
‘ any succeeding Parliament, and after *Vid. ante.*
‘ the said 29th of *September*, presume to
‘ vote, not having taken the said Oath,
‘ and subscribed the same as aforesaid, e-
‘ very such Member so offending shall be
‘ disabled to sue or use any Action, Bill,
‘ Plaint or Information in any Court of
‘ Law, or to prosecute any Suit in any
‘ Court of Equity, or to be Guardian of
‘ any Child, or Executor or Administra-
‘ tor of any Person, or be capable of any
‘ Legacy or Deed of Gift, or to be in a-
‘ ny Office within this Realm of *Great*
‘ *Britain*, or to vote at any Election for
‘ Members to serve in Parliament, and
‘ shall forfeit the Sum of five hundred
‘ Pounds, to be recovered by him or
‘ them that shall sue for the same, to be
‘ prosecuted by Action of Debt, Suit,
‘ Bill, Plaint or Information, in any of
‘ His Majesty’s Courts at *Westminster*,
‘ wherein no Essoign, Protection or Wa-
‘ ger of Law shall lie, or any more than
‘ one Impar lance, and by Way of sum- *Note.*
‘ mar Complaint before the Court of Ju-
‘ sticiary in *Scotland*.

‘ Enacted, That no Person having any *St. 1 G. 1.*
‘ Pension from the Crown for any Term *c. 56.*
‘ or Number of Years, either in his own *Persons*
‘ Name, *having*
‘ *Pensions*

G. Britain.
 ~~~~~  
 from the  
 Crown in-  
 capacita-  
 ted.

‘ Name, or in the Name or Names of a-  
 ‘ ny other Person or Persons in Trust for  
 ‘ him, or for his Benefit, shall be capable  
 ‘ of being elected, or chosen a Member  
 ‘ of, or for sitting or voting as a Mem-  
 ‘ ber of this present or any future House  
 ‘ of Commons which shall be hereafter  
 ‘ summoned.

Penalty  
 20 l. per  
 Day.

‘ Enacted, That if any Person who  
 ‘ shall have such Pension as aforesaid, at  
 ‘ the Time of his being so elected, or at  
 ‘ any Time after, during such Time as  
 ‘ he shall continue or be a Member of  
 ‘ the House of Commons, shall presume  
 ‘ to sit or vote in that House, then and  
 ‘ in such Case, he shall forfeit twenty  
 ‘ Pounds for every Day in which he shall  
 ‘ sit or vote in the said House, to such  
 ‘ as shall Sue for the same in any Court  
 ‘ in *Westminster-Hall*; with full Costs,  
 ‘ by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or In-  
 ‘ formation, in which no Effoign, Privi-  
 ‘ lege, Protection, or Wager of Law,  
 ‘ shall be allowed, and only one Impar-  
 ‘ lance.

Stat. 3 G.

1. c. 18.

No Mem-  
 ber of the  
 Bank dis-  
 abled.

St. 3 G. 1.

c. 9.

Nor of the

*South-Sea*  
 Company.

‘ Enacted, That no Member of the  
 ‘ Bank of *England* shall be disabled from  
 ‘ being a Member of Parliament. See  
 ‘ Stat. 5. 6. *W. M.* c. 20. *ad idem.*

‘ Enacted, That no Member of the  
 ‘ *South-Sea* Company shall be disabled  
 ‘ from being a Member of Parliament.

‘ Enacted,

## Who may be Elected to Parliament.

225

‘ Enacted, That no Governor, Director, or other Officer of the Corporations for Assurance of Ships, shall be disabled from being a Member of Parliament.

G. Britain.

St. 6 G. 1.

c. 18.

Nor Governor,

&c. of

Corporations

for Assurance of Ships.

‘ Enacted, That the late Governor, Deputy-Governor, Directors, Cashire, and Accomptant of the South-Sea Company, and John Aislabe, Esq; be disabled for ever to sit or vote in either House of Parliament.

St. 7 G. 1.

c. 28.

The late

Governor

and Director

of the

South-Sea

Company

disabled.

I. A. B. do swear, That I truly, and bona fide, have such an Estate in Law or Equity, to and for my own Use and Benefit, of or in Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments (over and above what will satisfy and clear all Incumbrances that may affect the same) of the annual Value of Six hundred Pounds, above Reprizes, as doth qualify me to be elected and returned to serve as a Member for the County of

The form

of the

Candidate's

Oath to be

taken (if

required)

by Stat. 9.

according to the Tenor and true Meaning of the Act of Parliament in that Behalf; and that my said Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, are lying or being within the Parish, Township, or Precinct of

Annæ.

Or, in the several Parishes, Townships, or Precincts of

in the County of

Or, in the several Counties of  
(as the Case may be)

The like Oath (Mutatis Mutandis) as to the Value of 300l. per Annum to be taken by Candidates for a City, Borough, &c.

Q

CHAP.



## C H A P. XII.

Of Returns of Sheriffs, &c. And  
Amendments of Returns.

**C**ONCERNING the Punishment of Sheriffs for their Negligence in returning of Writs, or for leaving out of their Returns any City or Borough, which ought to send Citizens and Burgeſſes. See the Stat. hereafter. *p.* 229.

Every Sheriff, who doth not make true Return of Elections of Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, to come to Parliament, ſhall forfeit an hundred Pounds to the King, and an hundred Pounds to the Party injured, and be imprifon'd for a Year without Bail or Mainprize. And every Mayor or Magiſtrate of a Town ſo offending, ſhall pay forty Pounds to the King, and forty Pounds to the Party. See the Stat. hereafter *p.* 236.

Note, This Action to be (by the Party) within three Months after the Parliament commenced, or (after) by any other Man who will.

If the Party do not, and proſecute his Suit with Effect and without Fraud; any other Man who will, may have the ſaid Suit for the ſaid hundred Pounds, as the Knight

5 R. 2.  
St. 2. c. 4.

St. 8 H. 6.  
c. 7. 23 H.  
6. c. 15.  
Vide  
Crompton's  
Jurif. 3.  
Hakewel  
48.

Hakewel  
49.  
Vide  
Crompton's  
Jurif. 3.

Knight had, and Costs of Suit also shall be awarded to the said Knight, or any other who will Sue in his behalf.

The Sheriff shall make a good Return *Hakewel* of his Writ, and of every Return of the <sup>51.</sup> Mayor and Bailiff, or Bailiffs, where no Mayor is, to him made.

The Burgeſſes of *Leskard* in *Cornwal Townſ. Col.* being Elected, the Town refused to deli- <sup>63.</sup> ver up their Indenture to the Sheriff; but the Party Elected made his Indenture, and deliver'd it to the Clerk of the Crown, who filed it with the rest of the Indentures returned by the Sheriff having endorsed it upon his Writ; but this Indenture was never executed by the Sheriff, nor returned; and yet this Return was held by the Committees to be good.

*Jan. 1641. Ordered, That the High- Sheriff of the County of Suffex, who has* *Nalſon* <sup>870.</sup> *return'd two Indentures for the Town of Arundel, ſhall be ſummon'd to appear here at the Bar, to amend his Return.* *Sir Simon*

*35 Eliz. 1592. It was ſaid by the* *d'Ewes,* <sup>Jour. 490.</sup> *Speaker, No Return can be amended in* *Col. 2.* *this Houſe: For the Writ and the Return are in Chancery, and muſt be amended there. Sed aliter nunc.*

Every Sheriff, or other Officer, return- *St. 33 H.* <sup>8. c. 1. in</sup> *Ireland.* ing any Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſes choſen in any other Manner (than is pre-

scribed in the Statute) to forfeit a 100*l*.  
*Vide Post.*

4 Inst. 49.  
 It cites in  
 the Mar-  
 gin Rot.  
 Parl. 5 H.  
 4. n. 38.

If one be duly Elected Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs, and the Sheriff Return another; the Return muſt be reformed and amended by the Sheriff, and he that is duly Elected, muſt be Inſerted; for the Election in theſe Caſes is the Foundation, and not the Return.

Scobel 115.

18 Jac. 1. The Sheriff of *Leiceſterſhire* having Returned Sir *Thomas Beaumont*; upon Report from the Committee for Elections that Sir *George Haſtings* was duly choſen; the Sheriff was ordered to Return Sir *George Haſtings* to the Clerk of the Crown, and he to accept it, and file it.

Ibid.

21 Jac. 1. Upon Report from the Committee of Privileges, That in the Election of Mr. *John Maynard* for *Chippingham*, *John Maynard* was Choſen, but by a Miſtake *Charles* was afterward written in ſtead of *John*: It was Reſolved, *The Return ſhou'd be amended, without a new Writ, and that the Bailiff ſhou'd do it, and not the Clerk of the Crown, and that it ſhou'd be ſent down to the Bailiff in the Country, and he to Return John Maynard, Eſq; the firſt Burgeſs.*

Ibid.

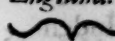
1. Febr. 1640. It being Reſolved, *That the Election of Mr. Erle for one of the Burgeſſes of Wareham, is a good Election:*



on : Ordered, That the Officer when the Return was made, or his Deputy, or the Electors, shou'd amend the Return. But the next Day it was Ordered, That Edward Harbin, the late Mayor of Wareham's Deputy, shou'd come to the Bar of the House, and amend the Return.

20 Febr. 1640. The Bailiff of *Mid-* Ibid. 116.  
*hurst* in *Sussex* came to the Bar (being sent for by Order of the House) and amended one of the Indentures of Return of Burgeses for that Town, and the other was taken off the File.

If a Sheriff shall Return One for Knt. *Simon*  
of the Shire, who was unduly, or not *d'Eaves*  
at all Elected; yet he that is so Return'd, *Jour. 283.*  
remains a Member of the House till his *Col. 2.*  
Election be declared Void.

Of double Returns, and new Writs *Ex England.*  
Memorials of Parliament. 

' That if any Sheriff be henceforth *St. 5 R. 2.*  
' negligent in making his Returns of *c. 4.*  
' Writs of Parliament, or that he leave *Sheriffs*  
' out of the said Returns any Cities or *neglect-*  
' Boroughs which be bound, and of old *ing to*  
' Time were wont to come to the Parlia- *make Re-*  
' ment, he shall be amerced, or other- *turns, or*  
' wise punished in manner as was accus- *leaving*  
' tomed in the said Case in times past. *out the*  
*Returns*  
*of Cities*  
*or Bo-*  
*roughs,*  
*Times.*  
shall be amerced, or otherwise punished, as in old Times.

Q 3

' That

England.

St. 7. H.

4. c. 15.

Procla-

mation to

be made

at the

next

County.

Court af-

ter the

Delivery

of the

Writ to

the She-

riff for the

Election

of knights

of the

Shires.

Sheriff's

Return

after the

Election

shall be

by Inden-

ture (con-

taining

the Per-

sons cho-

sen) seal-

ed by the

Electors,

and annexed to the Writ.

‘ That from henceforth (in order to  
 ‘ (the Elections of Counties) at the next  
 ‘ County after the Delivery of the Writ,  
 ‘ Proclamation shall be made in full  
 ‘ County of the Day and Place of the  
 ‘ Parliament, and that all they that be  
 ‘ there present, as well Suitors duly sum-  
 ‘ moned for the same Cause, as other  
 ‘ shall attend to the Election of the  
 ‘ Knights for the Parliament; and then  
 ‘ in the full County they shall proceed  
 ‘ to the Election freely and indifferently,  
 ‘ notwithstanding any Request or Com-  
 ‘ mandment to the contrary.

‘ And after they be chosen, the Names  
 ‘ of the Persons so chosen (be they pre-  
 ‘ sent or absent) shall be written in an In-  
 ‘ denture under the Seals of all them that  
 ‘ did choose them, and tacked to the  
 ‘ same Writ, which Indenture so sealed  
 ‘ and tacked, shall be holden for the  
 ‘ Sheriff's Return of the said Writ touch-  
 ‘ ing Knights of the Shires.

‘ In Writs of Parliament hereafter to  
 ‘ be made, this Clause shall be put;  
 ‘ Et Electionem tuam in pleno Comi-  
 ‘ tatu factam sub sigillo tuo, & sigillis  
 ‘ eorum qui electioni illi interfuerant,  
 ‘ nobis

' nobis in Cancellaria nra' ad diem *England.*

' & locum in brevi contentu' certifies

' indilate.

' Forasmuch as in the Statute (7 H. St. 11. H.  
' 4. ch. 15.) no Penalty was ordained or 4. c. 1.  
' limited in special upon the Sheriffs of Of Re-  
' the County, if they make any Returns turns  
' contrary of the same Statute, It is or- made by  
' dained that the Justices assigned to take Sheriffs,  
' Affizes, shall have Power to inquire contrary  
' at their Affizes of such Returns made ; to the Sta-  
' and if it be found by Inquest and due tute 7 H.  
' Examination before the same Justices 4. c. 15.  
' that any such Sheriff hath made, any Justices of  
' Return contrary to the Tenor of the Affize im-  
' said Statute, the same Sheriff shall power'd  
' incur the Penalty of 100 l. to be paid to to inquire,  
' our Lord the King. and on In-  
Proof  
made  
thereof,  
such She-  
riffs to pay  
100 l. to the King.

' That all Sheriffs shall have their An- St. 6 H. 6.  
' swer and Traverse to Inquests and Of- c. 4.  
' fices, before any Justices, of Sheriffs  
' hereafter to be taken, (upon the Stat. shall have  
' 7 Hen. IV. chapter 15. and 11 Hen. their Tra-  
' IV. ch. 1.) and the said Sheriffs shall verses to  
' not be endamaged unto our Lord the Inquests,  
' King, or his Successors, for any such &c. upon  
' Inquest taken, until they be duly con- the St 7.  
' vict according to the Form of Law. 4. c. 15.  
& 11 H.  
4. c. 1.



England.

St. 8 H. 6.

c. 7.

See *Crompt.**Juris.* 3.*Hakewell*

48.

‘ That such are to be chosen Knights  
 ‘ of the Shire as have the greatest Num-  
 ‘ ber of them that may expend 40 s. by  
 ‘ Year and above, and shall be returned  
 ‘ by the Sheriffs of every County, Knights  
 ‘ for Parliament, by Indentures sealed be-  
 ‘ twixt the said Sheriffs and the said  
 ‘ Choosers.

‘ And every Sheriff of the Realm of  
 ‘ *England* shall have Power to examine  
 ‘ upon the Evangelists every such Choo-  
 ‘ ser, how much he may expend by the  
 ‘ Year.

‘ And if any Sheriff return Knights to  
 ‘ Parliament contrary to the said Ordi-  
 ‘ nance, the Justices of Assizes, in their  
 ‘ Sessions shall have Power thereof to  
 ‘ inquire.

‘ And if by Inquest the same be found  
 ‘ before the Justices, and the Sheriff  
 ‘ thereof be duly attainted, he shall in-  
 ‘ cur the Penalty of 100 l. to be paid to  
 ‘ our Lord the King, and also that he  
 ‘ have Imprisonment by a Year, without  
 ‘ Mainprize or Bail.

Quere.

‘ *And that in every Writ hereafter to*  
 ‘ *go forth, mention shall be made of*  
 ‘ *this Ordinance.*

St. 23 H.

6. c. 15.

Sheriff,

after the

‘ That every Sheriff, after the Deli-  
 ‘ very of any Writ (*of Election*) shall  
 ‘ make

' make and deliver without Fraud, a *England.*  
 ' Precept under his Seal to every Mayor  
 ' and Bailiff (or to Bailiffs or Bailiff *Receipt*  
 ' where no Mayor is) of the Cities and *of the*  
 ' Boroughs within his County, reciting *Writ, to*  
 ' the said Writ, and commanding them *deliver a*  
 ' if it be by a City, to choose by Citi- *Precept*  
 ' zens of the same City, Citizens, and *under his*  
 ' if it be a Borough, a Burgeſs, by the *Seal to e-*  
 ' Burgeſſes of the ſame, to come to the *very May-*  
 ' Parliament. *or, Bai-*  
*liſſ, &c.*  
*of the Ci-*  
*ties and*  
*Boroughs*  
*within his*  
 County, reciting his Writ, and commanding them to chooſe, &c.

' And that the ſame Mayor and Bai- *Mayors,*  
 ' liſſs, (or Bailiffs or Bailiff, where no *Bailiffs,*  
 ' Mayor is) ſhall return the Precept to *&c. to re-*  
 ' the ſame Sheriff and them, to be made *turn the*  
 ' of the ſaid Elections, and of the Names *Precept*  
 ' of the ſaid Citizens and Burgeſſes by *to the*  
 ' them ſo choſen; and thereupon every *Sheriff, by*  
 ' Sheriff ſhall make a rightful Return of *Inden-*  
 ' every ſuch Writ, and of every Return *tures of*  
 ' by the Mayors and Bailiffs, (or Bailiffs *the Ele-*  
 ' or Bailiff, where no Mayor is) to him *ction, and*  
 ' made. *the names*  
*of the ele-*  
*cted.*  
*Sheriffs to*  
*return the*  
*Writ, and*

every Return made by ſuch Mayors, Bailiffs, &c.

' And that every Sheriff, at every time *Sheriffs*  
 ' that he doth contrary to this Statute, *acting*  
 ' or any other Statutes for the Election *contrary*  
 ' Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, be- *to this Sta-*  
 ' fore this Time made, ſhall incur the *tute, or a-*  
 ' Pain *ny other*  
*Statute for*  
*Elections,*

England.

to pay

100 l. to

the King,

(and suf-

fer a

Year's

Imprison-

ment, with

out Bail,)

(per Stat. 8

Hen. 6 ch.

7.) and

forfeit to

every Per-

son chosen

a Knight,

Citizen, or

Burgess,

and not

duly re-

turned, or

to any o-

ther which

in their

Default, will sue,

100 l. to be recovered by

Action of Debt a-

gainst the Sheriff, his

Executors or Administrators,

with Costs

wherein no Wager of Law, &amp;c.

And if any Mayor and Bailiffs (or

Bailiffs or Bailiff, where no Mayor is)

shall return other than those which be

chosen by the Citizens and Burgesses

of the said Cities or Boroughs, he shall

incur and forfeit to the King 40 l. and

moreover shall forfeit and pay to every

Person so chosen Citizen or Burgess,

and not by the same Mayor and Bai-

liffs, or Bailiff (or Bailiffs where no

Mayor

chosen a

Pain contained in the Statute, made the 8th Year (of the then King's Reign) and moreover shall forfeit and pay to every Person hereafter chosen Knight, Citizen or Burgess in his County, and not duly returned, or to any other Person which in Default of such Knight, Citizen or Burgess will sue, an hundred Pound, whereof every Knight, Citizen and Burgess so grieved, severally, or any other Person which in Default will sue, shall have his Action of Debt against the said Sheriff or his Executors or Administrators, to demand and have the said 100 l. with his Costs spent, and that in such Action the Defendant shall not wage his Law or have any Essoign.

Default, will sue, 100 l. to be recovered by Action of Debt against the Sheriff, his Executors or Administrators, with Costs wherein no Wager of Law, &c.

And if any Mayor and Bailiffs (or Bailiffs or Bailiff, where no Mayor is) shall return other than those which be chosen by the Citizens and Burgesses of the said Cities or Boroughs, he shall incur and forfeit to the King 40 l. and moreover shall forfeit and pay to every Person so chosen Citizen or Burgess, and not by the same Mayor and Bailiffs, or Bailiff (or Bailiffs where no Mayor



' Mayor is) returned, or to any other *England.*  
 ' Person, which in Default of such Citi- *Citizen or*  
 ' zen or Burgeses so chosen will sue 40 *Burgeses,*  
 ' whereof every of the Citizens and Bur- *and not by*  
 ' gesses so grieved severally, or any other *them re-*  
 ' Person which in their Default will sue, *turned, or*  
 ' shall have his Action of Debt against *to any o-*  
 ' every of the said Mayor and Bailiffs *ther that*  
 ' (or Bailiffs or Bailiff where no Mayor *in Default*  
 ' is) against their Executors or Admini- *of such*  
 ' strators, to demand and have of every *Citizen or*  
 ' of them 40 *Burgeses*  
 ' *will sue*  
 ' 40 *40 l. (more)*  
 ' *to be re-*  
 ' *covered*  
 ' *by like*  
 ' *Action of*  
 ' *Debt, with Costs.*  
 ' *ded.*

' And that in such Action of Debt,  
 ' no Defendant shall wage his Law nor  
 ' have any Essoign.

' And every Sheriff that maketh no  
 ' due Election of such Knights in con-  
 ' venient Time (*that is to say*) every  
 ' Sheriff in his full County, betwixt the  
 ' Hour of Eight, and the Hour of Ele-  
 ' ven before Noon, without Collusion;  
 ' and that maketh not good and true  
 ' Return of such Elections of Knights  
 ' in Manner aforesaid, shall forfeit to the  
 ' King an hundred Pound, and also in-  
 ' cur the Pain of 100 *l.* to be paid to  
 ' him that will sue him, his Executors  
 ' or Administrators, by Way of Action  
 ' of Debt, with his Costs expended,  
 ' without *Sheriff not*  
 ' *making E-*  
 ' *lection of*  
 ' *Knights*  
 ' *of the*  
 ' *Shire in a*  
 ' *full Coun-*  
 ' *ty Court*  
 ' *between*  
 ' *8 and 11*  
 ' *in the*  
 ' *Morning,*

England.

and a

good Re-

turn accordingly, to forfeit 100 *l.* to the King, and 100 *l.* more to him that will sue, to be recovered by like Action of Debt with Costs.

Such

Actions

to be

brought

by such

Knight,

Citizen,

and Bur-

ge's with-

in 3

Months

after the

Commencement of

such Par-

liament,

and to be

proceeded

in without

Fraud.

And af-

ter that

time by a-

ny other.

‘ Provided always, That every Knight, Citizen and Burge's chosen, and not returned as aforesaid, shall begin his said Action within three Months after the same Parliament commenced, to proceed in the same Suit effectually without Fraud. And if he doth not so, another that will sue shall have the said Action of Debt (as is before said) and shall recover the same with his Costs, and that no Defendant in such Action shall wage his Law nor be es-foign'd. And that such Process shall be in the Actions aforesaid, as in a Writ of Trespass done against the Peace at the Common Law.

See *Crompt. Juris.* 3. *Hakewel* 43.

Like Pro-

cess to be

in such

Actions as

in Tres-

pass at

Common

Law.

Provided,

That

Knights

of the

‘ That the Knights of the Shires shall be notable Knights of the same Counties for which they shall be chosen, or otherwise such notable Esquires or Gentlemen (*born*) of the same Counties, as shall be able to be Knight; and no Man to be such Knight which standeth in the Degree of a Yeoman and under.

‘ That

Shires be Knights of the Counties they shall be elected for, or Esquires or Gentlemen, able to be Knights, and not Yeomen or under.

‘ That *Elections* shall be made for *England*.  
 ‘ the Sheriffs and Boroughs in Mon-  
 ‘ mouthshire (heretofore Part of *Wales*)  
 ‘ and in *Wales*, in like Manner, Form  
 ‘ and Order as Knights and Burgeffes be  
 ‘ elected in other Shires of this Realm.

St. 27 H.  
8. c. 26.  
Duties of  
Sheriffs  
and other  
returning  
Officers in  
*Wales*, like the same in *England*.

‘ That the County Palatine of *Chester*  
 ‘ shall have two Knights for the said  
 ‘ County, and two Citizens to be Bur-  
 ‘ gesses for the City of *Chester*, to be  
 ‘ elected and chosen by Process to be  
 ‘ awarded by the Chancellor of *England*  
 ‘ unto the Chamberlain of *Chester*, his  
 ‘ Lieutenant or Deputy for the Time  
 ‘ being, and so like Process to be made  
 ‘ by the Chamberlain, his Lieutenant or  
 ‘ Deputy, to the Sheriff of the said  
 ‘ County of *Chester*, and the same Ele-  
 ‘ ction to be made in like Manner and  
 ‘ Form to all Intents, Constructions and  
 ‘ Purposes, as is used within the County  
 ‘ Palatine of *Lancaster* or any other  
 ‘ County and City within *England*,  
 ‘ which said Knights and Burgeffes and  
 ‘ every of them shall be returned by the  
 ‘ said Sheriff into the Chancery of *Eng-  
 ‘ land* in due Form, and upon like Pains

St. 34 and  
35 H. 8.  
c. 13.  
Writ of  
Election  
under the  
Great Seal  
for Ele-  
ctions in  
*Chester*, to  
be direct-  
ed to the  
Chamber-  
lain, &c.  
of *Chester*,  
and his  
Precept  
thereon  
to the  
Sheriff of  
the Coun-  
ty.



*England.* ' as is ordained that the Sheriff or Sheriffs of any other County should make their Return.  
 Sheriff of ' their Return.  
 Chester to ' their Return.  
 make like  
 Returns, and on like Pains as other Sheriffs.

Stat. 35 H. ' That the Burgesſes of all Cities, Bo-  
 8. c. 11. ' roughs, and Towns (*in the twelve*  
 Mayors, ' *Shires within Wales and County of*  
 Bailiffs, ' *Monmouth not finding Burgesſes for the*  
 &c. of the ' *Parliament themselves and contribu-*  
 twelve ' *tary to Wages of Burgesſes of ſuch Shire*  
 Shire- ' *Towns*) ſhall be lawfully admoniſhed by  
 Towns in ' Proclamation or otherwiſe by the May-  
 Wales and ' ors, Bailiffs, and other Head Officers of  
 of Mon- ' the ſaid Towns, or by one of them, to  
 mouth- ' come and give their Elections for the  
 Shire, ſhall ' Electing the ſaid Burgesſes at ſuch  
 ſummon ' Time and Place lawful and reaſonable,  
 the Bur- ' as ſhall be aſſigned for the ſame by the  
 geſſes as ' ſaid Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Head  
 well of all ' Officers of the ſaid Shire Towns, or by  
 other Ci- ' one of them.  
 ties, Bo-  
 roughs,  
 and Towns  
 in thoſe  
 Counties  
 as of Bur-  
 geſſes of  
 thoſe Towns  
 themſelves, to come to Elections.

St. 25 C. ' That the County Palatine of *Dur-*  
 2. c. 9. ' *ham* may have two Knights for the  
 Writ of ' ſame County, and the City of *Dur-*  
 Election ' *ham* two Citizens to be Burgesſes for  
 under the ' the ſame City, to be elected by Writ  
 Great Seal ' to be awarded by the Lord Chancellor  
 for Electi- ' or Lord Keeper to the Lord Biſhop of  
 ons in *Dur-* ' *Durham*, or his Temporal Chancellor  
 ham, to be ' of  
 directed  
 to the Bi-

' of the said County, and a Precept to *England.*  
 ' be thereupon grounded and made by the *shop of Dur-*  
 ' said Lord Bishop, or his Temporal *ham, &c.*  
 ' Chancellor to the Sheriff of the said *and his*  
 ' County; and the same Election to be *Precept*  
 ' made in Manner following, *viz.* the *thereon to*  
 ' Elections of the Knights to be made by *the Sheriff*  
 ' the greater Number of the Freeholders *of that*  
 ' of the said County Palatine which shall *County.*  
 ' be present at such Elections, as is used  
 ' in other Counties of this Kingdom, and  
 ' that the Election of the said Burgeses  
 ' for the City of *Durham*, to be made  
 ' by the major part of the Mayor, Al-  
 ' dermen, and Freemen of the said City,  
 ' which shall be present at such Electi-  
 ' ons, which said Knights and Burgeses,  
 ' so elected, shall be returned by the said  
 ' Sheriff into the Chancery in due Form,  
 ' and upon the like Pains as be ordained  
 ' for the Sheriff or Sheriffs of any other  
 ' County in like Cases. *Sheriff of*  
 ' That all false Returns wilfully made *Durham to*  
 ' of any Knight of the Shire, Citizen, *make like*  
 ' Burgeses, Baron of the Cinque-Ports, *Returns,*  
 ' or other Members are against Law, *and under*  
 ' and are hereby prohibited, and in case *like Pains,*  
 ' that any Person or Persons shall return *as other*  
 ' any Member for any County, City, *Sheriffs.*  
 ' Borough, Cinque-Port, or Place, con- *St. 7 and 8*  
 ' trary to the last Determination in the *W. 3. c. 7.*  
 ' House of Commons of the Right of *continued*  
 ' Election *by St. 12*  
 ' *and 13 W.*  
 ' *3. c. 5.*  
 ' *False Re-*  
 ' *turns ille-*  
 ' *gal and*  
 ' *prohibited*  
 ' *and all*  
 ' *made con-*  
 ' *trary to*  
 ' *the last De-*  
 ' *termination*

*England.* ' Election in such County, City, Bo-  
 rough, Cinque-Port, or Place, such  
 termination of the ' Return is hereby adjudged a false Re-  
 Right of ' turn.  
 Election ' in the House of Commons adjudged a false Return.

i  
 Officers, ' The Party so grieved (*to wit*) He  
 &c. mak- ' that shall be duly elected for any Coun-  
 ing such ' ty, City, Borough, Cinque-Port, or  
 false Re- ' Place, by such false Return may sue  
 turn, li- ' the Officers and Persons making or pro-  
 able to an ' curing the same, and every or any of  
 Action at ' them at his Election, in any Court of  
 the Suit of ' Record at *Westminster*, and shall reco-  
 any duly ' ver double Damages with his full Costs.  
 elected in ' *Westmin-*  
 any of the ' ster with double Damages and full Costs.

Officers, ' Any Officer that shall wilfully, fal-  
 &c. falsely, ' sly, and maliciously return more Per-  
 &c. mak- ' sons than are required to be chosen by  
 ing double ' the Writ or Precept on which any  
 Returns li- ' Choice is made, the like Remedy may  
 able to the ' be had against him or them, and the  
 like Acti- ' Party or Parties that willingly procure  
 on. ' the same, by the Party grieved.

Contracts, ' All Contracts, Promises, Bonds, and  
 Bonds, &c. ' Securities whatsoever hereafter made or  
 given to ' given, to procure any Return of any  
 procure ' Member, or any thing relating thereto,  
 the Return ' be adjudged void, and that whoever  
 of any ' makes or gives such Contract, Security,  
 Member ' Promise, or Bond, or any Gift or Re-  
 adjudged ' ward  
 void, and ' such as



ward to procure such false or double *England.*  
 Return, shall forfeit 300*l.* one third  
 Part to his Majesty, another third Part make or  
 to the Poor of the County, City, Bo- give them  
 rough, or Place concern'd, and one to procure  
 third Part to the Informer, with his any false  
 Costs to be recovered in any Court of Return, or double  
 Record at *Westminster* by Action of forfeit  
 Debt, Bill, Complaint, or Information, 300*l.*  
 wherein no Essoign, Protection, or Wa- one third  
 ger of Law allowed, nor more than to the  
 one Impar lance. King, ano-  
 ther to the  
 Poor of  
 the Coun-  
 ty, City,  
 &c. and a third to the Informer, with his Costs, to be recovered  
 by Action of Debt, &c. wherein no Essoign, &c.

The Clerk of the Crown to keep a Book  
 of Entry of every single and double Re-  
 turn, and of every Alteration and A-  
 mendment in every such Return, where-  
 to all Persons to have Access, and  
 take Copies of so much as desired at a  
 reasonable Fee. And if the Clerk of  
 the Crown makes not such Entry in Six  
 Days after any Return, or alters any  
 Return without Order of the House of  
 Commons, or gives a Certificate of any  
 Person not returned, or wilfully neg-  
 lects or omits his Duty herein, to for-  
 feit 500*l.* for each Offence to the Par-  
 ty grieved, to be recovered as afore-  
 said,

*England.*

‘ said, and lose his Office, and be for  
 ever incapable of holding it.

Informations or Actions on this Statute to be brought within two Years after the Cause.

‘ Every Information or Action brought upon this Statute, shall be brought within the Space of two Years after the Cause of Action shall arise.

Stat. 7 & 8 W. 3. c. 25.

Writs of Summons to Parliament to have forty Days between the Teste and Returns, and be issued with all Expedition, and delivered to the proper Officer to whom its Execution belongs, who shall indorse thereon the Day he received it, and within three Days issue out

‘ That when any New Parliament shall at any Time hereafter be Summoned or called, there shall be forty Days between Teste and Returns of the Writs of Summons, and that the Lord Chancellor, Lord Keeper, or Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal for the Time being, shall issue out Writs for Election of Members to serve in the same Parliament with as much Expedition as the same may be done. And that as well upon the calling or summoning any New Parliament, as also in case of any Vacancy in Parliament, the several Writs shall be deliver’d to the proper Officer to whom the Execution thereof doth belong or appertain, and to no other Person whatsoever. And that every such Officer, upon the Receipt of the same Writ, shall upon the back thereof indorse the Day he receiv’d the same, and shall forthwith, send his Precept or Precepts to each Borough, Town

' Town Corporate, \* Port, or Place with-  
 ' in his Jurisdiction, where any Member  
 ' or Members are to be elected to serve in  
 ' such New Parliament, or to supply any  
 ' Vacancy in Parliament, and within  
 ' three Days after the Receipt of the said  
 ' Writ, shall by himself or proper Agent  
 ' deliver or cause to be delivered such  
 ' Precept or Precepts to the proper Of-  
 ' ficer of every such Borough, Town Cor-  
 ' porate, \* Port, or Place within his Ju-  
 ' risdiction, to whom the Execution of  
 ' such Precept doth belong or appertain,  
 ' and to no other Person. And every such  
 ' Officer, upon the back of the same Pre-  
 ' cept, shall indorse the Day of his Re-  
 ' ceipt thereof in the Presence of the Par-  
 ' ty from whom he received such Precept,  
 ' and shall forthwith cause Notice to be  
 ' given of the Time and Place of Electi-  
 ' on, and shall proceed to Election there-  
 ' upon within the Space of eight Days  
 ' next after his Receipt of the same Pre-  
 ' cept, and give four Days Notice at least  
 ' of the Day appointed for the Election.

England.  
 his Pre-  
 cept to  
 the like  
 proper Of-  
 ficer of  
 each Bo-  
 rough, &c.  
 who shall  
 also in-  
 dorse the  
 Day of  
 his Re-  
 ceipt of  
 the Pre-  
 cept in the  
 former's  
 Presence,  
 and pro-  
 ceed to E-  
 lection in  
 eight Days  
 and give  
 four Days  
 Notice of  
 the Day  
 appointed.

' Neither the Sheriff nor his under  
 ' Sheriff in any County or City, nor the  
 ' Mayor, Bailiff, Constable, Portreeve,

No Sheriff  
 &c. in any  
 County or  
 City, nor  
 or Mayor,  
 &c. of any  
 Borough  
 Town,

R 2

\* Proper Officer of the Cinque-Ports allowed six Days from  
 the Receipt of the Writ for the Delivery by a subsequent Sta-  
 tute, 10 & 11 W. 3. c. 7.



*England.* ' or other Officer or Officers of any Bo-  
 whom the ' rough, Town Corporate, Port or Place,  
 Execution ' to whom the Execution of any Writ or  
 of any ' Precept for electing Members, doth be-  
 Writ or ' long or appertain, shall give, pay, re-  
 Precept ' ceive or take any Fee, Reward, or Gra-  
 belongs, ' tuity for making out, Receipt, Deli-  
 to pay or ' very, Return, or Execution of any such  
 receive ' Writ or Precept.  
 any Fee, '   
 &c. for '   
 making '   
 out, Receipt, Delivery, Return, or Execution of the same.

Sheriff, ' Upon every Election to be made of  
 for Electi- ' any Knight or Knights of the Shire to  
 on of ' serve in Parliament, the Sheriff of the  
 Knights ' County where such Election shall be  
 of the ' made, shall hold his County Court for  
 Shire, to ' the same Election at the most publick  
 hold his ' and usual Place of Election within the  
 County ' said County, and where the same has  
 Court ' been most  
 where the ' usually  
 same has ' kept for  
 been most ' forty  
 usually ' Years last,  
 kept for ' and pro-  
 forty ' ceed to  
 Years last, ' the Elec-  
 and pro- ' tion the  
 ceed to ' next Court  
 the Elec- ' unless it  
 tion the ' happen  
 next Court ' within six  
 unless it ' Days after  
 happen ' the Re-  
 within six ' ceipt of  
 Days after ' the Writ,  
 the Re- ' or the  
 ceipt of ' same Day,  
 the Writ, '   
 or the '   
 same Day, ' his

' his Absence, the Under-Sheriff, with *England.*  
 ' such others as shall be deputed by him, *and then*  
 ' shall forthwith there proceed to take the *to adjourn*  
 ' said Poll in some open or publick place *giving ten*  
 ' or places, by the same Sheriff or his *Days no-*  
 ' Under-Sheriff in his Absence, or others *tice of the*  
 ' appointed for the taking thereof as a- *Time and*  
 ' foresaid: And for the more due and or- *Place.*  
 ' derly proceeding in the said Poll, the *If a Poll*  
 ' said Sheriff, or in his Absence his Un- *required,*  
 ' der-Sheriff, or such as he shall depute, *the She-*  
 ' shall appoint such Number of Clerks *riff, &c.*  
 ' as to him shall seem convenient, for the *forthwith*  
 ' taking thereof, which Clerks shall all *to proceed*  
 ' take the said Poll in the presence of the *thereon*  
 ' said Sheriff, or his Under-Sheriff, or *publickly*  
 ' such as he shall depute; and before *and ap-*  
 ' they begin to take the said Poll, every *point*  
 ' Clerk so appointed shall by the said *Clerks to*  
 ' Sheriff, or his Under-Sheriff aforesaid, *take the*  
 ' be Sworn truly and indifferently to take *Poll in his*  
 ' the same Poll, and to set down the *&c. Pre-*  
 ' Names of each Free-holder, and the *sence, who*  
 ' Place of his Free-hold, and for whom *shall be*  
 ' he shall Poll, and to Poll no Free-hold- *sworn to*  
 ' er who is not Sworn, if so required by *take it in-*  
 ' the Candidates, or any of them (which *different-*  
 ' Oath of the said Clerks, the said She- *ly, and set*  
 ' riff or his Under-Sheriff, or such as he *down each*  
 ' shall depute, are hereby impowered to *Free-hol-*  
 ' administer) and the Sheriff or his Under *der's*  
 ' Sheriff shall appoint for each Candidate, *Name, the*  
 ' such *Place of*  
 ' *his Free-*  
 ' *hold, and*  
 ' *for whom*  
 ' *he polls,*  
 ' *and to poll*  
 ' *no Free-*  
 ' *holder not*  
 ' *sworn, if*  
 ' *requir'd by*  
 ' *any Can-*  
 ' *didate.*

England. ' such one Person as shall be nominated  
 Sheriffs, ' to him by each Candidate to be Inspect-  
 &c. to ap- ' ors of every Clerk, who shall be ap-  
 point for ' pointed for taking the Poll, and every  
 each Can- ' Free-holder before he is admitted to  
 didate one ' Poll at the same Election, shall, if re-  
 Person no- ' quired by the Candidates, or any of  
 minated ' them, first take the Oath (*in this Act*  
 by such ' *contained*) Which Oath the Sheriff by  
 Candidate ' himself, or his Under-Sheriff, or such  
 to be In- ' sworn Clerks by him appointed for take-  
 spectors of ' ing the said Poll as aforesaid, are hereby  
 every ' authorized to administer.  
 Clerk of '   
 the Poll. '   
 And to '   
 sweareach '   
 Free-hol- '   
 der before his Poll to be taken, if by any Candidate required, to  
 his Freehold.

Sheriff, ' The said Sheriff, or in his Absence  
 &c. at the ' his Under-Sheriff, or such as he shall de-  
 Place of ' pute, shall at the Place of Election pro-  
 Election ' ceed to the Polling all the Free-holders  
 to proceed ' then and there present, and shall not ad-  
 to the Poll, ' journ the County Court then and there  
 and not ' held to any other Town and Place  
 adjourn ' within the same County, without the  
 the Coun- ' Consent of the Candidates, nor shall  
 ty Court ' by any unnecessary Adjournment in the  
 to any o- ' same Place of Election, protract or de-  
 ther Place, ' lay the Election; but shall duly and  
 without ' orderly proceed to take the said Poll  
 the Candi- ' from Day to Day, and Time to Time,  
 dates Con- ' without any further or other Adjourn-  
 sent, nor ' ment, without the Consent of the Can-  
 without ' didates,  
 such Con- '   
 sent delay '   
 or discon- '   
 tinue the '   
 Poll.



- ' didates, until all the Free-holders then *England.*  
 ' and there present shall be polled.
- ' Every Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, Mayor, *Sheriffs,*  
 ' Bailiff, and other Officer to whom the *Mayors,*  
 ' Execution of any Writ or Precept shall *&c. to de-*  
 ' belong, for the electing Members to *liver to a-*  
 ' serve in Parliament, shall forthwith de- *ny Person*  
 ' liver to such Person or Persons as shall *desiring it,*  
 ' desire the same, a Copy of the Poll *a Copy of*  
 ' taken at such Election, paying only a *the Poll,*  
 ' reasonable Charge for writing the same; *paying*  
 ' and every Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, May- *reasonably*  
 ' or, Bailiff, and other Officer to whom *for writ-*  
 ' the Execution of any Writ or Precept *ing it.*  
 ' for electing of Members doth belong, *Sheriffs,*  
 ' for every wilful Offence contrary to this *Mayors,*  
 ' Act, shall forfeit to every Party so ag- *&c. for e-*  
 ' grieved the Sum of five hundred Pounds, *very wil-*  
 ' to be recovered by him or them, his or *ful Offence*  
 ' their Executors or Administrators, to- *contrary*  
 ' gether with full Costs, for which he or *to this*  
 ' they may sue by Action of Debt, Bill, *Act, for-*  
 ' Complaint, or Information, in any Court at *feits to*  
 ' *Westminster*, wherein no Essoign, Pro- *each Party*  
 ' tection, Wager of Law, Privilege, or *grieved*  
 ' Imparlance shall be allowed. *500 l. to*  
 ' *&c. to be* allowed. *reco-*  
 ' *vered by*  
 ' *him, his*  
 ' *Executors,*  
 ' *&c. with*  
 ' *full Costs,*  
 ' *by Action*  
 ' *of Debt &c.*  
 ' *wherein*  
 ' *Essoign,*  
 ' *&c. to be* allowed.

- ' Every Return of any Person under *The Re-*  
 ' the Age of twenty one Years, is here- *turn of a-*  
 ' by declared to be null and void. *ny Person*  
 ' *chosen un-*  
 ' *der 21*  
 ' *Years, void.*  
 ' *All*

England.

County  
Courts for  
*Yorkshire*  
and others  
used to be  
held on a  
*Monday*, to

be called and held on a *Wednesday*.

‘ All County Courts for the County  
of *York* or any other County Courts,  
which heretofore used to be held on a  
*Monday*, shall be called and begun up-  
on a *Wednesday*, and not otherwise, a-  
ny Custom or Usage to the contrary.

Sheriff,  
&c. of  
*Hampshire*,  
at the Re-  
quest of a  
ny Candi-  
date, to  
adjourn af-  
ter the  
End of  
the Poll at  
*Winchester*  
to New-  
gate in the  
Isle of  
*Wight*.

‘ The Sheriff of the County of *Sou-*  
*thampton*, or his Deputy, at the Re-  
quest of one or more of the Candidates  
for Election of a Knight or Knights  
of that County, shall adjourn the Poll  
from *Winchester*, after every Freeholder  
then and there present is polled, to  
*Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, for the  
Ease of the Inhabitants of the said Is-  
land, any thing in this Act to the con-  
trary.

St. 7 & 8.  
W. 3. c.  
27.

Sheriffs,  
&c. on the  
Poll at a-  
ny Electi-  
on to ad-  
minister  
the Oaths  
of Allegi-  
ance and  
Suprema-  
cy to Ele-  
ctors (and  
if *Quakers*

‘ That no Person which shall refuse to  
take the Oaths (of *Allegiance and Su-*  
*premacy*) directed by an Act made in  
the first Year of His present Majesty  
and the late Queen *Mary*, or being  
*Quakers*, shall refuse to subscribe the  
Declaration of Fidelity directed by one  
other Act of Parliament made in the  
said first Year of the Reign of His pre-  
sent Majesty and the late Queen (which  
Oaths and Subscription respectively the  
‘ Sheriff.

' Sheriff or chief Officer taking the Poll, *England.*  
 ' at the Request of any one of the Can- *the De-*  
 ' didates are required to administer) shall *claration*  
 ' not be admitted to give any Vote for *of Fidelity)* at the  
 ' the Election of any Knight of the Shire, *Request of*  
 ' Citizen, Burgeſs or Baron of the Cinque- *any Can-*  
 ' Ports to ſerve in Parliament. *didate, and*  
*on Refuſal*  
*not to ad-*  
*mit them to vote.*

' That the Sheriff or other Officer ha- *St. 10 &*  
 ' ving the Execution and Return of any *11 W. 3.*  
 ' Writ *to Parliament*, ſhall on or before *c. 7.*  
 ' the Day that any future Parliament *Sheriffs,*  
 ' ſhall be called to meet, and with all *&c. by*  
 ' convenient Expedition, not exceeding *them-*  
 ' fourteen Days after any Election made *ſelves or*  
 ' by virtue of any new Writ, either in *Deputies,*  
 ' Perſon, or by his Deputy, make Re- *on or be-*  
 ' turns of the ſame to the Clerk of the *fore the*  
 ' Crown in Chancery, to be by him fi- *Day any*  
 ' led, *&c. and pay to the Clerk of the* *Parlia-*  
 ' *Crown 4 s. for every Knight of the* *ment ſhall*  
 ' *Shire, and 2 s. for every Citizen, Bur-* *called to*  
 ' *geſs, &c. which the Sheriff, &c. ſhall* *meet, and*  
 ' *charge to the King, and have allowed* *not exceed-*  
 ' *upon his Account.* *ing four-*  
*teen Days*  
*after any*  
*Election*  
*made, to*  
*make his*  
*Return to*  
*the Clerk*  
*of the Crown, &c.*

' The proper Officer of the Cinque- *(See the*  
 ' Ports ſhall be allowed ſix Days from *Stat. &c.*  
 ' the Receipt of ſuch Writ for the Deli- *7 & 8.*  
 ' very *W. c. 25.*  
*P. 107.)*



*G. Britain.* ' very of the Precept according to the  
 ' Purport of the Act (7 and 8 W. III. c.  
 ' 25.) any thing in the said Act, or any  
 ' other Law, Statute or Usage to the  
 ' contrary.

Sheriffs,  
 &c. not  
 making  
 Returns  
 according-  
 ly, to for-  
 feit for  
 each Of-  
 fence  
 500 l. one  
 Moiety to  
 the King,  
 the other  
 to him  
 that will  
 sue by  
 Action of  
 Debt, &c.

' Every Sheriff or other Officer aforesaid  
 ' who shall not make the Returns accor-  
 ' ding to the true Intent and Meaning of  
 ' this Act, shall forfeit for every such  
 ' Offence the Sum of 500 l. one Moiety  
 ' to His Majesty, and the other Moiety  
 ' to him or them that will sue for the  
 ' same, to be recovered by Action of  
 ' Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, in  
 ' any Court at *Westminster*, wherein no  
 ' Essoign, Protection, or Wager of Law  
 ' allowed, nor more than one Impar-  
 ' lance.

wherein no Essoign, &c. to be allowed, and but one Imparlance.

St. 6. An-  
 nex c. 6.  
 Writs to  
 issue to  
 the respec-  
 tive Sher-  
 riffs or  
 Stewarts,  
 for choo-  
 sing the  
 45 Repre-  
 sentatives  
 of *Scotland*  
 to Parlia-  
 ment.  
 Sheriffs,  
 &c. there-

' That when any Parliament shall here-  
 ' after be summoned or called, the Forty  
 ' five Representatives of *Scotland* in the  
 ' House of Commons in the Parliament  
 ' of *Great Britain*, shall be elected and  
 ' chosen by Authority of the Queen's  
 ' Writs, under the great Seal of *Great*  
 ' *Britain*, directed to the several Sheriffs  
 ' and Stewarts of the respective Shires  
 ' and Stewartries, and the said several  
 ' Sheriffs and Stewarts shall, on Receipt  
 ' of such Writs, forthwith give notice  
 ' of

‘ of the Time of Election for the Knights  
 ‘ or Commissioners for their respective  
 ‘ Shires or Stewartries: And the Clerks  
 ‘ of the said Meetings, immediately after  
 ‘ the said Elections are over, shall respec-  
 ‘ tively return the Names of the Persons  
 ‘ elected to the Sheriff or Stewart of the  
 ‘ Shire or Stewartry, who shall annex it  
 ‘ to his Writ, and return it with the  
 ‘ same into the Court out of which the  
 ‘ Writ is issued.

G. Britain.

on, forth-  
 with to  
 give No-  
 tice of the  
 Time of  
 Election  
 for the  
 Shires.  
 Clerks of  
 the Meet-  
 ings forth-  
 with to  
 return the  
 Names of

the elected to the Sheriff, who is to annex and return it with his Writ.

‘ And as to the Manner of Election of  
 ‘ the fifteen Representatives of the Royal  
 ‘ Boroughs, the Sheriff of the Shire of  
 ‘ *Edinburgh* shall, on Receipt of the  
 ‘ Writ directed to him, forthwith direct  
 ‘ his Precept to the Lord Provost of *Edin-*  
 ‘ *burgh*, to cause a Burgess to be elected  
 ‘ for that City, and their Common Clerk  
 ‘ shall certify the Name of the Member  
 ‘ elected to the Sheriff of *Edinburgh*,  
 ‘ who shall annex it to his Writ, and re-  
 ‘ turn it with the same into the Court,  
 ‘ from which the Writ issued.

Sheriff of  
*Edinburgh*,

on Re-  
 ceipt of  
 his Writ,  
 forthwith  
 to direct  
 his Pre-  
 cept to the  
 Lord Pro-  
 vost, for  
 electing  
 the Bur-  
 gess for  
 that City.  
 Common  
 Clerk of  
*Edinburgh*  
 to certify

the Name of the elected to the Sheriff, who is to annex and re-  
 turn it with the Writ.

‘ And as to the other Royal Burghs Sheriffs,  
 ‘ divided into fourteen Classes or Di-  
 ‘ stricts, to direct

&c. in like  
 Manner  
 to direct

*G. Britain.* ' stricts, the Sheriffs or Stewarts of the  
 ' their Pre- ' several Shires and Stewarties shall, on  
 ' cepts to ' the Receipt of their several Writs,  
 ' the Royal ' forthwith direct their several Precepts  
 ' Burghs, ' to every Royal Burgh within their res-  
 ' for the e- ' pective Shires or Stewarties, reciting  
 ' lecting a ' therein the Contents of the Writ and  
 ' Commis- ' the Date thereof, and commanding them  
 ' sioner for ' forthwith to elect each of them a Com-  
 ' each, and ' missioner as they used formerly to elect  
 ' the Com- ' Commissioners to the Parliament of  
 ' missioners ' *Scotland*, and to order the said respe-  
 ' of each ' ctive Commissioners to meet at the pre-  
 ' District to ' siding Borough of their respective Di-  
 ' meet at ' strict (naming the said presiding Bo-  
 ' the presi- ' rough) upon the thirtieth Day after  
 ' ding Bo- ' the Day of the Teste of the Writ,  
 ' rough (by ' unless it be upon the Lord's Day, and  
 ' name) for ' then the next Day after, and then to  
 ' each Di- ' choose their Burgeses for the Parlia-  
 ' strict on ' ment: And the Common-Clerk of the  
 ' the thir- ' then presiding Borough shall immedi-  
 ' tieth Day ' ately after the Election return the  
 ' after the ' Name of the Person so elected to the  
 ' Teste of ' Sheriff or Stewart of the Shire or Stew-  
 ' the Writ, ' artry wherein such presiding Borough  
 ' unless *Sun-* ' is, who shall annex it to his Writ, and  
 ' day, and ' return it with the same into the Court  
 ' then *Mon-* ' from whence the Writ issued. And in  
 ' day, to ' case a Vacancy shall happen in Time of  
 ' their Bur- ' Parliament, by the Decease or legal In-  
 ' geses. ' capacity of any Member, a new Mem-  
 ' Common ' ber  
 ' Clerk of  
 ' such presi-  
 ' ding Bo-  
 ' rough  
 ' forthwith  
 ' to return  
 ' the Name  
 ' of the ele-  
 ' cted to  
 ' the She-  
 ' riff, &c.  
 ' in whose



ber shall be elected in his Room, conformable to the Method herein before appointed; and in Case such a Vacancy be of a Representative for any one of the said fourteen Classes or Districts of the said Royal Boroughs, that Borough which presided at the Election of the deceased or disabled Member, shall be the presiding Borough at such new Election.

G. Britain.  
Shire such Borough is, who is to annex and return it with his Writ. Like Method to be taken by Sheriffs, &c. in Case of

Vacancy in Parliament Time, by Decease or Incapacity of a Member; and if for a Burgh the presiding Burgh at the first to preside at the new Election.

Provided always that upon the issuing of the Writs of Summons for the electing of a Parliament, if any Shire or Stewartry where a Royal Borough is, hath not then a Turn or Right to elect a Commissioner or Knight of the Shire or Stewartry for that Parliament, that then it shall be omitted out of the Writ, &c.

In Writs to Sheriffs the Election of a Knight to be omitted, if the Shires (where a Royal Burgh is) have not then a

Turn to elect

That every Person who shall refuse to take the Oath (of *Abjuration*) or being a *Quaker*, shall refuse to declare the Effect thereof upon his solemn Affirmation, as directed by an Act made 7. W. 3. which Oath or Declaration the Sheriff, President of the Meeting, or Members

St. 6 An. ch. 23. Sheriffs, Presidents of Meetings, &c. on the Poll at any Election of Members

G. Britain. ‘ or chief Officer taking the Poll at any  
 ~~~~~ ‘ Election of Members for any Place in  
 of Parlia- ‘ *Great Britain*, or Commissioners for
 ment for ‘ choosing Burgesses for any Place in *Scot-*
Great Bri- ‘ *land*, at the Request of any Candidate
tain, or of ‘ or other Person present at such Election,
 Commis- ‘ (which they are to administer) shall not
 sioners for ‘ be capable of giving any Vote for the
 choosing ‘ Election of any such Member, for any
 Burgesses ‘ Place in *Great Britain*, or Commission-
 for *Scot-* ‘ er to choose a Burgess for any Place in
land, at ‘ *Scotland*.
 the Re- ‘
 quest of ‘
 any Can- ‘
 didate or ‘
 others to
 administer the Abjuration Oath (or Affirmation to *Quakers*) and
 Electors refusing it disabled to vote.

St. 9 An. ‘ Enacted, That every Person (*except*
 ch. 5. ‘ *the eldest Son or Heir Apparent of a*
 Candidate ‘ *Peer, or of a Person qualified by this*
 to be ‘ *Act to serve as Knight of a Shire, or*
 sworn to ‘ *such as shall be elected for each of the*
 his Estate, ‘ *Universities of England*) shall upon Re-
 if requi- ‘ quest, at the time of the Election, or
 red by a ‘ before the Day to be prefixed in the
 ny other ‘ Writ of Summons for the Meeting of
 Candi- ‘ (*any Subsequent*) Parliament, by any
 date, or ‘ other Person who shall stand Candidate
 two Ele- ‘ at such Election, or by any two or more
 ctors. ‘ Persons having a Right to Vote at such
 ‘ Election, take a Corporal Oath in the
 ‘ Form, (*in this Act contained,*) *Vide*
 ‘ *ante.*

‘ The

' The respective Oaths aforesaid shall *G. Britain.*
 ' be administred by the Sheriff or Under-
 ' Sheriff for any County, or by the May-
 ' or, Bailiff, or other Officer or Officers
 ' for any City, Borough, &c. to whom
 ' it shall appertain to take the Poll, or
 ' make the Return at such Election, or
 ' by any two or more Justices of the
 ' Peace within *England, &c.* and the said
 ' Sheriff, Mayor, Bailiff, or other Offi-
 ' cers; and the said Justices of the Peace
 ' respectively are hereby required to cer-
 ' tify the taking thereof into Chancery,
 ' or the Queen's Bench, within three
 ' Months after the taking the same, un-
 ' der the Penalty of forfeiting one hun-
 ' dred Pounds, one Moiety to the Queen,
 ' and the other to such Person or Persons
 ' as will sue for the same, to be recovered
 ' with full Costs, by Action of Debt,
 ' Bill, Plaint, or Information, in any
 ' Court of Record at *Westminster.*

The
 Oaths to
 be admin-
 istred by
 the She-
 riff or o-
 ther Offi-
 cer by
 whom the
 Poll is to
 be taken,
 and Re-
 turn made
 or two or
 more Ju-
 stices of
 the Peace.
 Who are
 to certify
 the same
 into the
 Chancery
 or Queen's
 Bench
 within
 3 Months,
 under
 100*l.* For-
 feiture, to

be recovered by Action of Debt, &c. half to the Queen, and half
 to him that sues, with full Costs.

' No Fee or Reward shall be taken for
 ' administring any Oath, or making, re-
 ' ceiving, or filing the Certificate there-
 ' of, except one Shilling for administring
 ' the Oath, and two Shillings for making
 ' the Certificate, and two Shillings for
 ' receiving and filing the same, under the
 ' Penalty

1*s.* only
 to be paid
 for the
 Oath, 2*s.*
 for ma-
 king, and
 2*s.* for fi-
 ling the
 Certifi-
 cate, un-
 der 20*l.*

G. Britain. ' Penalty of twenty Pounds to be forfeit-
 ~~~~~ ' ed by the Offender, and to be recover-  
 Forfeiture, to ' ed and divided as aforesaid.  
 be reco-  
 vered and divided as above.

St. 10. An. ' That upon every Election to be made  
 ch. 23. ' of a Knight of a Shire within *England*,  
 Sheriff, ' every Free-holder before he is admitted  
 &c. to ' to Poll, shall, if required by the Can-  
 swear ' didates, or any of them, or any other  
 each ' Person having a Right to Vote, first  
 Freehol- ' take the Oath (*in this Act contained*)  
 der, if by ' which Oath the Sheriff, &c. is to ad-  
 any Can- ' minister : And in taking the Poll, the  
 didate or ' Sheriff, &c. shall enter not only the  
 Voter re- ' Place of the Elector's Freehold, but al-  
 quired. ' so the Place of his Abode, and *Jurat*'  
 Sheriff, ' against the Name of every Voter, who  
 &c. shall ' shall be tender'd and take the Oaths  
 enter the ' hereby required ; and the Sheriff, or re-  
 Place of ' turning Officer, shall within twenty  
 the Ele- ' Days after such Election, deliver over  
 ctor's ' upon Oath (*to be administered by the*  
 Freehold, ' *two next Justices of the Peace, one*  
 of his A- ' *of the Quorum*) unto the Clerk of the  
 bode, and ' Peace of the same County, all the Poll-  
*Jurat*' a- ' Books of such Elections, and in Coun-  
 gainst the ' ties where there are more than one  
 Name of ' Clerk of the Peace, the Original to  
 every Vo- ' one, and attested Copies to the rest, to  
 ter sworn, ' be kept among the Records of the Ses-  
 and with- ' sions of the Peace for the County : And  
 in twenty ' if  
 Days af-  
 ter the  
 Elections  
 deliver  
 the Poll-  
 Books up-  
 on Oath  
 to the  
 Clerk of  
 the Peace  
 &c.

' of an Act, (7 Guil. III.) Intituled, An G. Britain.  
 ' if any Quaker, during the Continuance Sheriff,  
 ' of an Act, (7 Guil. III.) Intituled, &c. to ad-  
 ' *An Act that the solemn Affirmation* mit any  
 ' *and Declaration of the People called* Quaker to  
 ' Quakers, shall be accepted instead of vote du-  
 ' *an Oath in the usual Form*) shall up- ring the  
 ' on such Election, if required by the Act 7 W.  
 ' Candidates or any of them, declare the 3. and ac-  
 ' Effect of the said Oath upon his solemn Affirma-  
 ' Affirmation in such Manner and Form tion to  
 ' as is directed by the said Act, every the Effect  
 ' such Quaker shall be capable and ad- of the  
 ' mitted to give his Vote for the Election Oath, ac-  
 ' of any such Member within England; cording  
 ' and every Sheriff, &c. is hereby autho- to the said  
 ' rized and required to accept such Affir- Act, in-  
 ' mation instead of the said Oath, stead  
 ' shall enter *Affirmat'* against the Name thereof;  
 ' of every such Quaker. and enter  
 ' *Affirmat'* against the Name  
 ' of such Quaker.

' That any of the Electors present, 2 St. 12  
 ' suspecting any Person or Persons (ei- Anna  
 ' *ther Electors or Candidates for Shires* *Præses* of  
 ' *or Stewartries in Scotland*) to have the Meet-  
 ' his or their Estates in Trust, and for ing upon  
 ' the Behoof of another, may require Request  
 ' the *Præses* to the Meeting, to tender of any E-  
 ' the Oath (*in this Act contained*) and lector of a  
 ' the said *Præses* is required to admini- Shire or  
 ' ster the same. Stewartry  
 ' in Scotland  
 ' to swear  
 ' either E-  
 ' lector or  
 ' Candi-

date to their Estates;

S

' Returning

G. Britain.

Return-  
ing Offi-  
cers to re-  
turn Per-  
sons ele-  
cted by a  
Majority  
of Free-  
holders  
inrolled,  
and those

Returning Officers are ordained to  
make their Returns of the Persons ele-  
cted by the Majority of the Freehol-  
ders inrolled, and those admitted by  
them, reserving always the Liberty of  
objecting against the Persons admitted  
to, or excluded from the Poll, as for-  
merly.  
and those admitted by them, with Liberty of objecting, &c.

Sheriffs  
and Stew-  
arts under  
50 l. Pe-  
nalty, half  
to the  
Queen,  
half to  
him that  
sues be-  
fore the  
Court of  
Session,  
&c. to  
make pub-  
lick Inti-  
mation at  
the Parish  
Churches  
within  
their Jurisdictions

All Sheriffs of Shires and Stewarts  
of Stewartries shall, under the Pain of  
50 l. Sterling, one Moiety whereof  
shall be to the Queen, Her Heirs and  
Successors, and the other to the Per-  
son or Persons who shall sue for the same,  
to be recovered before the Court of Ses-  
sion, by any Action summarily, with-  
out abiding the Course of the Roll,  
make the publick Intimations required  
by the Laws of *Scotland*, at the several  
Parish Churches within their respective  
Jurisdictions, at least three Days before  
the Diet of Elections.  
three Days before the Diet of Elections.

St. 2 G. 2.  
ch. 4.  
Presiding  
Officer to  
administer  
the Oath  
or Affir-  
mation,  
on Forfei-

That the Oath or Affirmation (*which*  
*see ib.*) the Officer or Officers presiding, or  
taking the Poll at such Election, is and  
are hereby impowered and required to  
administer *gratis*, if demanded, up-  
on Pain to forfeit the Sum of Fifty  
Pounds



' Pounds of lawful Money of Great *G. Britain*  
 ' *Britain*, to any Person that shall sue <sup>ture of</sup>  
 ' for the same, to be recovered, with <sup>50 l.</sup>  
 ' full Costs, by Action of Debt, Bill,  
 ' Plaintiff or Information in any Court of  
 ' Record at *Westminster*, wherein no Es-  
 ' soign, Protection, Wager of Law, or  
 ' more than one Imparlance; and if the  
 ' said Offence shall be committed in that  
 ' Part of *Great Britain* called *Scotland*,  
 ' then to be recovered, together with  
 ' full Costs, by summary Action, or Com-  
 ' plaint before the Court of Session, or  
 ' by Prosecution before the Court of Ju-  
 ' sticiary there, for every Neglect or  
 ' Refusal so to do; and no Person shall  
 ' be admitted to poll, till he has taken  
 ' and repeated the said Oath in a pub-  
 ' lick Manner, in Case the same shall be  
 ' demanded as aforesaid, before the re-  
 ' turning Officer or such others as shall  
 ' be legally deputed by him.

' If any Sheriff, Mayor, Bailiff or other Sheriff or  
 ' returning Officer shall admit any Per- other re-  
 ' son to be polled, without taking such turning  
 ' Oath or Affirmation, if demanded, as Officer  
 ' aforesaid, such returning Officer shall admitting  
 ' forfeit One hundred Pounds, to be re- any to be  
 ' covered as aforesaid, together with full polled, be-  
 ' Costs; and if any Person shall vote or fore sworn  
 ' poll at such Election, without having to forfeit  
 ' first taken the Oath, or, if a *Quaker*, 100 l.  
 ' having

G. Britain.

Voters to  
incur the  
like Pen-  
alty.

Return-  
ing Offi-  
cer, after  
reading  
the Writ,  
to take  
the fol-  
lowing  
Oath.

Penalty of  
wilful  
Perjury.

‘ having made his Affirmation as afore-  
said, if demanded, such Person shall  
incur the same Penalty, which the Of-  
ficer is subject to for the Offence above  
mentioned.

‘ That every Sheriff, Mayor, Bailiff,  
Headborough or other Person, being  
the returning Officer of any Member  
to serve in Parliament, shall, immedi-  
ately after the Reading the Writ or  
Precept for the Election of such Mem-  
ber, take and subscribe the following  
Oath (*which see ante.*)

‘ Which Oath any Justice or Justices  
of the Peace of the said County, City,  
Corporation or Borough, where such  
Election shall be made, or, in his or  
their Absence, any Three of the Ele-  
ctors, are hereby required to admini-  
ster; and such Oath so taken, shall be  
entred among the Records of the Ses-  
sions of such County, City, Corpora-  
tion and Borough as aforesaid.

‘ If any returning Officer, Elector or  
Person taking the Oath or Affirmation  
herein before mentioned, shall be guilty  
of wilful corrupt Perjury, or of false  
affirming, and be thereof convicted by  
due Course of Law, he shall incur and  
suffer the Pains and Penalties, which  
by Law are enacted or inflicted in Ca-  
ses of wilful and corrupt Perjury.

‘ That

‘ That all and every the Sheriffs, May-  
 ‘ ors, Bailiffs and other Officers, to whom  
 ‘ the Execution of any Writ or Precept for  
 ‘ electing any Members belongs, shall, at  
 ‘ the Time of such Election, immediately  
 ‘ after the Reading of such Writ or Pre-  
 ‘ cept, read, or cause to be read, openly  
 ‘ before the Electors there assembled, this  
 ‘ present Act, and every Clause therein  
 ‘ contained; and the same shall also o-  
 ‘ penly be Read once in every Year at  
 ‘ the General Quarter Sessions of the  
 ‘ Peace after *Easter*, for any County or  
 ‘ City, and at every Election of the  
 ‘ chief Magistrate in any Borough, Town  
 ‘ Corporate, or Cinque-Port, and at the  
 ‘ annual Election of Magistrates, and  
 ‘ Town Counsellors for every Borough  
 ‘ in *Scotland*.

G. Britain.

The Act  
 to be read  
 by the  
 Sheriff,  
 &c. after  
 reading  
 the Writ,

and at the  
 Quarter  
 Sessions  
 after *Ea-  
 ster*, and  
 on elect-  
 ing Ma-  
 gistrates,  
 &c.

‘ That every Sheriff, Under-Sheriff,  
 ‘ Mayor, Bailiff and other Officer, to  
 ‘ whom the Execution of any Writ or  
 ‘ Precept for the electing of Members  
 ‘ doth belong, for every wilful Offence,  
 ‘ contrary to this Act, shall forfeit 50 l.  
 ‘ to be recovered with full Costs as be-  
 ‘ fore directed.

Wilful  
 Offence  
 forfeits  
 50 l.

‘ Provided, That no Person shall be  
 ‘ made liable to any Incapacity, Disabi-  
 ‘ lity, Forfeiture or Penalty, by this  
 ‘ Act, unless Prosecution be commenced  
 ‘ within two Years after such Incapacity,

Prosecu-  
 tion to  
 com-  
 mence  
 within  
 two Years,



‘ *&c.* incurred, or in Case of a Prosecu-  
 ‘ tion the same be carried on without  
 ‘ wilful Delay; any Thing herein to the  
 ‘ contrary.

St. 6. G.

11. C. 23.

After a Recital of the St. 7. 8. *W.* 3.  
 and the Inconveniencies of County Courts  
 being adjourned to *Mondays, Fridays* or  
*Saturdays*, it enacts, That no County  
 Court in *England*, shall be adjourn’d to  
 a *Monday, Friday* or *Saturday*, and all  
 Adjournments and Acts done at such  
 Courts so adjourn’d, to be null and void,  
 any Law, Custom or Usage, to the con-  
 trary.

Provided, That any County Court be-  
 gun, holden on, or adjourned to any Day  
 (not prohibited by this or the said former  
 Act) for electing any Knight of the  
 Shire for any County, or for hearing and  
 determining Causes, or for such other  
 Matters and Business as are usually trans-  
 acted at County Courts, may be adjourn-  
 ed over from Day to Day, tho’ the same  
 may happen to be on a *Monday, Friday*  
 or *Saturday*, until such Election or o-  
 ther Matters be fully finished, any thing  
 therein to the contrary, *&c.*

C H A P. XIII.

*Election of the Speaker.*

**T**HE Speaker is he that doth prefer and commend the Bills exhibited to the Parliament, and is the Mouth of the Parliament. Arc. Parl. 3. Smyth's Common-wealth 75.

It is true, the Commons are to choose their Speaker; but seeing that after their Choice the King may refuse him; for avoiding of expence of Time and Contestation, the Use is (as in the *Conged'Eslier* of a *Bishop*) that the King doth name a discret and learned Man, whom the Commons elect. 4 Inst. 8. Smyth's Common-wealth 75. See Bonhun's Coll. 352. contra.

But without their Election no Speaker can be appointed for them, because he is their Mouth, and trusted by them, and so necessary, as the House of Commons cannot sit without him. 4 Inst. 8.

And therefore a grievous Sicknes is a good Cause to remove the Speaker, and choose another. So in 1 *Hen. 4.* Sir *John Cheyny* discharged; and so *William Sturton*. So in 15 *Hen. 6.* Sir *John Tyrrel* removed. So *March 14. 1694.* Sir *John Trevor*. Id. 8.

The first Day each Member is called by his Name, every one answering for what Modus re-nend. Pal. 35.

## 'Election of the Speaker.

what Place he serveth: That done, they are willed to choose their Speaker, who (tho' nominated by the King's Majesty) is to be a Member of that House. Their Election being made, he is presented by them to the King sitting in Parliament.

See Bo-  
hun's Coll.  
352, 353.

35. So Sir Thomas Gargrave 1 Eliz. So Christopher Wray 13 Eliz. So Robert Bell 14 Eliz. So John Puckering 27 Eliz. So George Snagg 31 Eliz. So Edward Coke 35 Eliz. So Telverton 39 Eliz. So John Crook 43 Eliz. So Sir Thomas Crew 19 Jac. 1. So Sir Heneage Finch 1 Car. 1. *cum multis aliis.*

Townsh.  
Coll.  
174.

The Speaker ought to be religious, honest, grave, wise, faithful, and Secret. These Virtues must concur in one Person able to supply that Place.

Elfing. 154

The long Use hath made it so material, that without the King's Commandment or Leave, they cannot choose their Speaker. (*Sed aliter ab Antiquo.*)

Id. 155.

Surely the Election of the Speaker was antiently free to the Commons, to choose whom they would of their own House; which appears in this, that the King never rejected any whom they made Choice of.

*Vide contra* Sir Simon d'Ewes Journ. 42. Col. 1. where he saith, That 28 Hen. 6. Sir John Popham was discharg'd by the



the King (*i. e.* on his excuse); and thereupon the Commons chose and presented *William Tresham* Esq; who made no Excuse. See the like of *Paul Foley*, in *Bonhun's* Collection, 353.

The Cause of Summons being declared by the King or Chancellor; the Lord Chancellor confers first with his Majesty, and then in his Name, commands the Commons to assemble in their House, and to choose one of their Members to be their Speaker, and to present him to his Majesty on a Day certain.

Upon which the Commons shall presently assemble themselves in the Lower House, and he is to be a Member of their Parliament.

The Commons being thereupon assembled in their House; one of the Commons puts the rest in mind of their Charge given in the Upper House, touching the choosing of a Speaker; and then doth of himself commend one unto them, and desires their Opinions to be signified by their Affirmative, or Negative Voices; and if any Man stand up, and speak against him so named, alledging some Reason, he ought to name another.

Some Person (when the generality of Members are come, and sit) doth put the House in mind, that for their better proceeding in the weighty Affairs they are come

*Elfing.* 151  
*Cook* 12;

115.  
*Smyth's*  
Common-  
wealth 79.

Co. 12.  
115.

*Elfing.* 152  
*Vid. Town.*  
Coll. 174.  
See *Bon-*  
*hun ut Su-*  
*pra.*

*Scobet* 3.  
*Vid. Town.*  
174.  
*Vide Sir*  
*S. d'Erwe's*  
*Four. pas-*  
*sim.*

*Election of the Speaker.*

come 'about, their first Work is to appoint a Speaker; and re-commends to the House some Person of Fitness and Ability for the Service and Dignity, which usually hath been one of the long Robe.

*Scobel 3.*

If more than one Person be named for Speaker, and it be doubtful, who is more generally chosen; sometime one of the Members standing in his Place, doth by Direction or Leave of the House, put a Question for determining the same, or the Clerk at the Board.

*Scobel 4.*

So it was in the first Session 1 *Jac. 1.* when Sir *Edward Philips* the King's Serjeant at Law was first named by Mr. Secretary *Herbert* as fit for that Place; and the Names of others were mention'd, but the more general Voice run upon Sir *Edward Philips*; and a Question being put, he was by general Acclamation chosen Speaker.

*Co. 12.*

When the Speaker is chosen, he in his Place, where he first shall sit down, shall disable himself, and shall pray, That they would proceed to a new Election.

*115. Vid. Towns. 175. Vid. Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

*Elfyng. 153. Vid. Towns. 175.*

*Vide Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

*Elfyng. 153. Vid. Towns. 175.*

*Vide Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

*Elfyng. 153. Vid. Towns. 175.*

*Vide Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

*Elfyng. 153. Vid. Towns. 175.*

*Vide Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

*Elfyng. 153. Vid. Towns. 175.*

*Vide Sir S. d'Ewe's Jour. passim.*

When it appeareth who is chosen, after a good Pawse he standeth up, and sheweth what Abilities are required in a Speaker; and that there are divers among them well furnish'd with such Qualities, &c. disableth himself, and prayeth a new Choice to be made; which is commonly answered

answered with a full Consent of Voices upon his Name.

If the House generally give a Testimony of their Approbation, two of the Members (which for the most Part were of the Council, or chief Officers of the Court) going to the Gentleman named, and agreed to be Speaker, take him from his Place, and lead him unto the Chair (*Elsyng* says, take him by the Arms, and lead him to the Chair) where being set, they return to their Places.

After a while he riseth, and uncover'd, with humble Thanks for their good Opinion of him, promiseth his willing Endeavours to do them Service.

After he is put into the Chair, then he shall pray them, that with their Favors, he may disable himself to the King, that so their Expectations may not be deceived. See *Bohun ut Supra*.

Then some (and commonly he that first spake) puts them in mind of the Day to present him, &c. *Elsyng*. 153. So it was done by Sir *William Knowls* the Controller in the 43 *Eliz*.

And the next Day, or 2 or 3 Days after the Commons shall present the Speaker in the Upper House to the King, where he shall disable himself again to the King, and in most humble manner shall intreat the King

*Elsyng*. 153  
4 Inst. 8.  
Vid. Town.  
175. Vide  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. pas-  
sim.

*Elsyng*. 153

Co. 12.  
115. 4.  
Inst. 8.

Vid. Town.  
175.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. pas-  
sim.

Co. 12.  
115. *Rush*.  
Coll. 480.  
*Smyth's*  
Common-  
wealth 80.



*Election of the Speaker.*

King to command them to choose a more sufficient Man. *Vide ante* 265. *aliter.*

*Elsyng.* 156  
*Vid. Townsf.*  
175.

At the Day appointed, his Majesty sitting on his Royal Throne, and the Lords all in their Robes, the Commons are called in, who being come, the *Speaker* is brought between two of them, with low Obeysance to the Bar, and so presented at the Bar to his Majesty.

The *Speaker* having made his Excuse, the *Lord Chancellor* confers with the King, and then telleth him, *That his Majesty doth approve the Commons Choice, and will not allow of his Excuse.* Then the *Speaker* proceeds to his *Speech.* But anciently he made first a Protestation; as you may read in *Elsyng.* 159, 160.

*Co. 12.* 115.

*Vide*

*Rush. Coll.*

117.

*Vi. Smyths*

*Common-*

*wealth* 80.

*Elsyng.* 164

After he is allowed by the King, then he shall make an Oration, and in the Conclusion, shall pray the four usual Petitions.

The *Speaker's* Speech is what it pleaseth himself (having no Direction at all from the Commons touching the same) making Petition to the King on behalf of the Commons, some in general Words for all their ancient Priviledges, and some in particular.

4 *Inst.* 8.

*Vi. Townsf.*

*Coll. 4.* & 54

*Rush. Coll.*

484.

The Protestation of the *Speaker* consists of three Parts. First, *That the Commons in this Parliament may have free Speech,*

Speech, as by Right and of Custom they have used, and all their ancient and just Priviledges and Liberties allow'd to them. Secondly, That in any Thing he shall deliver in the Name of the Commons (if he shall commit any Error) no Fault may be arrected to the Commons, and that he may resort again to the Commons for declaration of their true Intent, and that his Error may be pardoned. Thirdly, That as often as necessity for his Majesties Service, and the Good of the Commonwealth shall require, he may by Direction of the House of Commons, have Access to his Royal Person.

Some add a Fourth, That they may have Power to Correct any of their own Members that are Offenders.

*Modus tenend Parl.*  
35.

And some make a Fifth, That the Members, their Servants, Chattels, and Goods necessary, may be free from all Arrests.

*Id.* 62.

Tho' the Speaker does (upon his being approv'd of by the King) make it his humble Petition to have Liberty of Speech allow'd the Commons; from whence Dr. Heylin and Sir Robert Filmer, and others infer, That the Commons enjoy that Liberty by the King's Grace and Favour: yet they are clearly answered by the words that accompany that

*Sir R. Atkin's Argument, &c.* 33.

that humble Petition, he prays, *That they may be allowed that Freedom, as of Right and Custom they have used, and all their ancient, and just Priviledges, and Liberties.* So that this from the *Speaker* is a Petition of Right.

*Elfyng. 165*

The *Speaker* having ended his Oration, the *Lord Chancellor* confers again with the King, and makes Answer thereunto in his Majesties Name, granting his Requests, &c.

*Sir R. At-  
kin's Ar-  
gument  
33.*

That humble and modest way of the Peoples addresssing to their Sovereign, either for the making Laws, which has been very ancient, or for granting Priviledges (by the *Speaker* of the Commons) shews great Reverence, and becomes the Majesty of the *Prince* so to be addresssed to : but let it not be made an Argument, that either the Laws thereupon made, or the Priviledges so allow'd, are precarious, and merely of Favour, or may be refused them (of Right.)

*Co. 12 115.  
4 Inst. 10.*

The Oration being answered by the *Lord Chancellor*, and his Petitions allow'd, the *Speaker* and the Commons shall depart to the House of Commons, where the *Speaker* in the Chair shall request the Commons, *That inasmuch as they have chosen him for their Mouth, they would assist him, and favourably accept his Proceedings, which do proceed*



ceed out of unfeign'd and sincere Heart  
to do them service.

The first Business in the House is ordinarily to read a Bill that was not pass'd in the last Parliament preceeding, or some new Bill, as in that of 10 Jac. 1. But on that Day, before that was done, there was a Motion made for Priviledge of Sir Thomas Shirley, who was chosen a Member to serve in that Parliament, but detained by an Arrest. Upon which a Habeas Corpus was awarded; and the Sergeant that Arrested him, and his Yeoman sent for, and a Committee for Elections and Priviledges chosen.

See the Form and Manner of Electing Paul Foley, Esq; to be Speaker, after the Censure of Sir John Trevor, for a High Crime and Misdemeanor, in receiving a Gratuity (or Bribe) of 1000 Guineas of the City of London, on passing the Orphans Bill.

Scobel 5.  
Vide Sir  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewes  
Jour. 43,  
44

Bobum's  
Collecti-  
on of De-  
bates p.  
350 to 354

## C H A P. XIV.

*Business of the Speaker.**Elfyng.* 153

**T**H E *Mace* is not carried before the Speaker, until his Return, being presented to the King, and allow'd of.

*Modus tenend. Parl.* 36.*Smith's Commonwealth,* 84.

The Speaker sits in a Chair placed somewhat high, to be seen and heard the better of all; the Clerks of the House sit before him in a lower Seat, who read Bills, Petitions, &c.

*Modus tenend. Parl.* 37.*Smith's Commonwealth,* 86.*Hakewel* 138, 139.*Sir Simon d'Ewes**Jour.* 43. 44

The Speaker's Office is, when a Bill is read, as briefly as he may, to declare the Effects thereof to the House.

That Day that the Speaker, being approved by the King, cometh down into the Commons House to take his Place, the Custom is, to read for that time only one Bill left unpast the last Sessions, and no more; This is done, to give him *Seisin*, were, as it of his Place.

*Scobel* 19.

I *Jac.* 1. Sir *Edward Philips* was chosen Speaker, and the same Day (before he was presented to the King) he signed a Warrant as Speaker, by *Command* of the House, for Election of another Person in the Place of Sir *Francis Bacon*, being chosen in two Places.

Note.

A

A general Order hath usually been made in the Beginning of the Session, to authorize the Speaker to give Warrants for new Writs in Case of Death of any Member, or of double Returns, where the Party makes his Choice openly in the House during that Session. Id. 20.

Where such general Order is not made, Writs have issued by Warrant of the Speaker, by Vertue of special Order, upon Motion in the House. Ibid.

Oftentimes on the first Day of the Meeting of the House, as soon as the Speaker hath been approv'd, and sometime before, such Persons as have been doubly return'd, have made their Choice. Scobel 18.

43 Eliz. Mr. Johnson said, *The Speaker may, ex Officio, send a Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown, who is to certify the Lord Keeper, and so make a new Warrant.* Townsh. 191. 192.

The Speaker said, *That I may inform you of the Order of the House, the Warrant must go from the Speaker to the Clerk of the Crown, who is to inform the Lord Keeper, and then to make a new Writ.* Ibid. Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 627. Col. 2.

This Proposition I hold, *That our Speaker is to be commanded by none, neither to attend any, but the Queen,* Ibid. Vide Sir S. d'Ewes Jour. 627. Col. 2.  
*per Sir Edward Hobby.*

T

The



Scobel 20.  
Vid. Town.  
Col. 216.  
217.

Vide Sir  
S. d'Eaves  
Four. pas-  
sim.

Scobel 65.  
Petyt's  
Miscell.  
Parl. 140.

The Warrant is to be directed to the Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, by Order of Parliament 13 Novemb. 1601.

May 1604. Resolved, *That no Speaker from henceforth shall deliver a Bill, of which the House is possessed, to any whosoever, without Leave and Allowance of the House, but a Copy only.* It is no Possession of a Bill, except the same be delivered to the Clerk to be read, or that the *Speaker* read the Title of it in the Chair.

Rush. Col.  
660.

5 Car. 11. 1628. The *Speaker* being moved to put the Question then proposed by the House, he refused to do it, and said, *That he was otherwise commanded from the King.* 2 Martij, The *Speaker* was urged to put the Question; who said, *I have a Command from the King to adjourn till the Tenth of March, and to put no Question;* and endeavouring to go out of the Chair, was notwithstanding held by some Members (the House foreseeing a Dissolution) till a Protestation was publish'd.

See Seldens  
Life.

Townf.

Col. 263.

Vide Sir

S. d'Eaves

Four. 659.

Col. 1. 2.

Townf.

Col. 61.

When the Queen made an Answer to the *Speaker's* Speech, he, with the whole House, fell upon their Knees, and so continued, till she bid them stand up.

35 Eliz. Mr. *Speaker* was sent for to the Court, where the Queens Majesty her

her self gave him Commandment what to deliver to the House.

The *Speaker* was commanded upon his Id. 63. Allegiance not to read any Bills touching Matters of State or Reformation in Causes Ecclesiastical.

16 Car. 1. 1640. Apr. 16. The *Speaker* received Command from the King, <sup>Resb. Col. 1127.</sup> *That His Majesties Speech shou'd be entered in the Journal of the Commons House of Parliament: Whereupon the House passed a declarative Vote, That they did not expect that this shou'd be performed by other Speakers, but upon the like special Command, or by the Order of the House.*

*Eodem Die, Resolved, That it was a Id. 1137. Breach of Priviledge of the House, for the Speaker not to obey the Commands of the House; and that it appeared the Speaker did adjourn the House by the Command of the King, without the Consent of the House, which is also a Breach of the Priviledge; it was therefore ordered, that this should be presented to His Majesty.*

1 Jac. 1. 1603. Ordered, *That it shou'd be precisely registred as the Judgment of the House, that no Speaker from henceforth shou'd deliver a Bill, whereof the House stands possessed, to any whomsoever, without Allowance and Leave:* <sup>Scobel 65. Petyt's Miscel. Parl. 1402.</sup>

*But that he had Power, and might either shew it, or deliver a Copy (if it seems meet to him.)*

Id. 142.

But yet it was admitted, that a Copy may be delivered, or it may be shewed to His Majesty.

*Hakewel*

145.

If upon Division of the House, it appear that the Members are equal; the *Speaker* hath always the casting Voice upon all Questions.

*Townsh.*

321. 322.

Vide Sir

*S. d'Ewes**Jour.* 683.

Col. 2.

44 *Eliz.* upon the Question, *Whether Mr. Speaker had a Voice.* It was said by Sir *Walter Raleigh* (and confirmed by the *Speaker* himself) *That the Speaker is foreclosed of his Voice, by taking of that Place, which it had pleased them to impose upon him, and that he was to be indifferent to both Parties.* He was seconded by Mr. Secretary *Cecil*.

*Arc. Parl.*

18.

*Smyth's**Common-**wealth* 86.*Rush. Col.*

3. p. v. 1.

p. 35.

The *Speaker* hath no Voice in the House, nor will they suffer him to speak in any Bill, to move, or disswade it.

It was resolved by Vote in the last Parliament (says Mr. *Harbottle Grimston*, in his Speech *Nov. 9. 1640.*) That the *Speaker* refusing to put the Question, being thereunto requir'd by the House; or to adjourn the House upon any Command whatsoever, without the Consent and Approbation of the House it self; were Breaches and Violations that highly impeached our Priviledges.

Ordered



Ordered, That Mr. *Speaker* be intreated Id. p. 42.  
to be here this Afternoon (*viz.* 10  
Nov. 1640. to sit by, at the great Com-  
mittee of *Irish* Affairs; and if there be  
Cause, to resume the Chair.

Nov. 20. 1640. This Day the House Id. p. 53.  
ordered the Speaker should sit in the  
Afternoon.

*Note*, The *Speaker* is said to be not  
only the *Mouth*, but the *Eyes* and *Ears*  
of the House. And hence it was, That  
when King *Charles I.* commanded the  
Speaker on his allegiance to discover cer-  
tain *Transactions*, &c. in the House; he  
justly reply'd. That he had neither *Eyes*  
to See, *Ears* to Hear, nor *Mouth* to  
Speak, but as the *House* shall direct  
him.

See also several Letters, Messages, &c.  
of that Prince to and by the Speaker to  
the House in *Rapin's* History, Vol. II.  
Numb. 57, &c.

## C H A P. XV.

*Order to be observed in the House.*

*Townsh.* 54. **T**HE *Litany* is read the first Thing, after the Speaker is set in the Chair. So agreed upon the Motion of Mr. Speaker 13 *Eliz.* 1571.

*Scobell.* 6. When the Speaker is set in his Chair, every Member is to sit in his Place, with his Head covered.

*Ibid.* No Member in coming into the House, or in removing from his Place, is to pass between the Speaker, and the Member then speaking; nor may cross, or go overthwart the House, or pass from one Side to the other while the House is sitting.

*Sir Simon d'Ewes,* Jour. 282. Col. 2. 23 *Eliz.* 1580. Upon a Motion made by Sir *John Croft*, Comptroller of her Majesty's Household, and allowed of by the whole House, That Mr. Speaker and the Residue of the House of the better sort of Calling, do alway at the rising of the House depart, and come forth in comely and civil sort, for the Reverence of the House, in turning about with a low Courtesie, as they make at their coming into the House, and not unseemly to thrust, and throng out.

No

*Order to be observed in the House.* 279

No Member is to come into the House Scobel. 6.  
with his Head covered, nor to remove  
from one Place to another with his Hat  
on, nor is to put on his Hat in coming  
in, or removing, until he be set down in  
his Place.

39 *Eliz.* None to enter the House Town. 101,  
181.  
with his Spurs on; nor until he pay the  
Serjeant's Fees. Vide Sir  
S. d' Ewes

While the House is sitting, no Man Jour. 550.  
Col. 1. 623.  
ought to speak or whisper to another, to  
the End the House may not be inter- Scobel. 6.  
Vide Sir  
S. d' Ewes  
rupted, when any are speaking; but eve- Jour. 487.  
Col. 1.  
ry one is to attend unto what is spoken;  
in which Case Penalties have been im-  
posed.

When any Member intends to speak, Ibid.  
he is to stand up in his Place uncover'd,  
address himself to the Speaker; who  
usually calls such Person by his Name,  
that the House may take Notice who it  
is that speaks.

Mr. *Downold* going about to speak Town. C. II.  
224.  
about a Bill, the Speaker interrupted  
him, and arose, without further hearing  
him, which he took in great Disgrace,  
and told him, *He would complain of  
him the next Sitting.*

If any Man in this House speak wisely, Town, Col.  
252.  
we do him great wrong to interrupt him;  
if foolishly, let us hear him out, we shall



have the more Cause to tax him, *per* Secretary Cecil.

*Scobel. 7.*  
*Vide Sir*  
*S. d'Eaves*  
*Four. 434.*  
*Col. 1, 2.*

If more than one stand up at once, the Speaker is to determine who was first up; and he is to speak, and the other sit down, unless he, who was first up, sit down again, and give way to the other; or that some other Member stand up, and acquaint the House, that another up before him, whom the Speaker calls, and the House adjudge it so.

*Ibid.*  
*Vid. Totyn.*  
*Coll. 205.*

While one is speaking, none else is to stand up, or interrupt him, until he have done speaking, and be set down, and then the other may rise up and speak, observing the Rules.

*Ibid.*

21 Junij 1604. It was agreed for an Order, *That when Mr. Speaker desires to speak, he ought to be heard without interruption, if the House be silent, and not in Dispute.*

*Ibid.*

When the Speaker stands up, the Member standing up, ought to sit down.

*Scobel. 8.*

27 April 1604. Agreed for a Rule, *That if any Question be upon a Bill; the Speaker is to explain; but not to sway the House with Arguments or Dispute.*

*Scobel. 8.*  
*Vide Sir*  
*S. d'Eaves*  
*Four. 335.*  
*Col. 1. 640.*  
*Col. 2.*

4 Junij 1604. Agreed for an Order, *That whosoever hisseth, or disturbeth any Man in his Speech, by coughing, spitting, &c. shall answer it at the Bar.*

7 Maij

*Order to be observed in the House.*

281

7 Maij 1607. Ordered upon the Que- Ibid.  
stion, *That in going forth, no Man shall  
stir, until Mr. Speaker do arise and go  
before, and then all the rest to follow  
after him.*

He, who first stands up to speak, he  
shall first speak, without any Dif-  
ference of Persons. Co. 12. 116.  
Smith's  
Common-  
wealth 84.

If in Debate Words be let fall, that  
give Offence, Exceptions shou'd be taken  
the same Day, and before such Member  
go out of the House: or he, who is of-  
fended, may move, that such Person may  
not go out of the House 'till he hath  
given Satisfaction in what was by him  
spoken. And in such Case, after the  
present Debate is over, the Words must  
be repeated by the Person excepting: and  
in case he desire, or the House command  
him, he is to explain himself, standing in  
his Place; which if he refuse to do, or  
the House be not satisfy'd with such Ex-  
planation, then he is to withdraw. Scobel. 81.

43 Eliz. 1601. It was said by Secretary Townsh. Coll  
Cecil, *If any that sit next the Door, be* 199.  
*desirous to sit next the Chair, to give his* Vide Sir  
*Opinion; I will not only give him my* S. d'Ewes  
*Place, but thank him to take my Charge:* Jour. 639.  
*We that sit here, take your Favours out* Col. 2.  
*of Courtesie, not out of Duty.*

Tho' Freedom of Speech and Debates Scobel. 72.  
be an undoubted Priviledge of the House,  
yet

yet whatsoever is spoken in the House, is subject to the Censure of the House.

*Town. Coll.*  
*Ibid.*

*Febr. 19. 1592. 35 Eliz.* After the Names of the Knights, Citizens and Burgessees were read and declared to the Clerk of the Crown, and entered in his Book, they entered into the House.

*Vide Sir*  
*S. d'Ewes*  
*Four. pas.*

The House being set, the Earl of *Derby*, High-Steward for this Parliament, came into the House to take their Oaths. All being removed into the Court of *Requests*, the Lord High-Steward sitting at the Door, called the Knights and Burgessees of every County, according to the Letters of their Names in the Alphabet. Alphabetically every one answered, as he was call'd, and having answer'd, departed thence to the Parliament House Door, and there took the Oath of Supremacy, given him by one of the Queen's Privy-Counsellors.

*Town. Coll.*  
*51.*

The Fee for entering his Name into the Serjeant's Book is Two shillings, the Rewards to the Door-Keepers, Three shillings and Eight-pence, the Fee for returning the Indenture, Two shillings.

*Id. 15.*

*Febr. 7. 1588. 31 Eliz.* This Day the House was call'd over, and all those that did then sit in the House, and were present at the calling of the same, did thereupon severally answer to their Names,  
and



*Order to be observed in the House.*

283

and departed out of the House, as they were called.

31 *Eliz.* 1588. By Consent of the House (upon the Motion of Sir *Edward d'Eaves* *Hobby*) Admonition was given by *Sir Simon* *Four. 432.* *Col. 2.* Mr. Speaker, *That Speeches used in this House by the Members of the same, be not any of them made or used as Table Talk, or in any wise delivered in Notes of writing to any Person or Persons whatsoever, not being Members of this House, for that they are the Common-Council of this Realm.*

It was declared in the House in 10 *Nov.* *Rush. Coll.* 1640. 16 *Car. 1.* that at the naming a Committee, if any Man rise to speak about the same, the Clerk ought not to write down any more Names, whilst the Member standing up, is speaking. *P. 3. v. 1. fol. 41.*

It was the same Day declared in the House, that when a Business was begun and in debate, if any Man rise to speak to a new Business, any Member may, but Mr. Speaker ought to interrupt him. *Id. 42.*

Whosoever shall go forth of the House in confused Manner, before Mr. Speaker, shall forfeit 10 s. and that the Reporters ought to go first, to take their Places at Conferences. 11 *Nov.* 1640. *Id. 44.*

Ordered, that when any Message is to go up to the Lords, none shall go out of the *Id. 60.*  
the

*Order to be observed in the House.*

the House before the Messenger. 25 Nov. 1640.

Id. 61.

Nov. 26. That neither Book nor Glove may give any Man Title or Interest to any Place, if they themselves be not here at Prayers.

Id. 83.

Ordered, Dec. 4. 1640. that whosoever does not take his Place when he comes into the House, or removes out of his Place to the Disturbance of the House, shall pay 12 *d.* to be divided between the Serjeant and the Poor: and whosoever speaks so loud in the House, when any Bill or other Matter is reading, as to disturb the House, shall pay the like Forfeiture.

Id. 84.

Dec. 4. 1684. Ordered, that no Bills have their second reading, but between nine and twelve.

Id. 92.

Dec. 10. Declared for a constant Rule, that those who give their Votes for the Preservation of the Orders of the House, should stay in; and those who give their Votes otherwise, to the introducing of any new Matter, or any Alteration, should go out.

Id. 283.

'Tis a Rule of Order, that there ought to be no Heats nor Distempers within the House.

## CHAP. XVI.

*Other Orders of the House.*

2 Maij. 1610. **A** Member speaking, and his *Scobel. 32.*  
 Speech, seeming impertinent,  
 and there being much hissing and spitting,  
 it was conceived for a Rule, *That Mr.*  
*Speaker may stay impertinent Speeches.*

18 Maij 1604. It was Resolved, *That Ibid.*  
*eight ingrossed Bills should be read the*  
*next Day, half an Hour after Eight.*  
 The next Day about that Time, a Mem-  
 ber entering into a long Discourse, *De*  
*mera Fide, & sola Fide, &c.* was inter-  
 rupted; and the Question offered, *Whe-*  
*ther he shou'd go on, in respect of the*  
*Order.* But it was agreed for a Rule,  
*That if any Man speak not to the Mat-*  
*ter in Question, the Speaker is to mo-*  
*derate.*

April 1604. He that digresseth from *Idem 31.*  
 the Matter, to fall upon the Person, ought *Vid. Town.*  
 to be suppressed by the *Speaker.* *Coll. 276.*

17 April 1604. If any superfluous Mo- *Ibid.*  
 tion or tedious Speech be offer'd in the  
 House, the Party is to be directed, and  
 order'd by the *Speaker.*



Smith's  
Common-  
wealth, 85,  
86.

No reviling or nipping Words must be used, for then all the House will cry, *It is against the Order.* And if any speak unreverently or seditiously against the Prince, or the Privy-Council, I have seen them not only interrupted, but it hath been moved after in the House, and they have sent them to the *Tower.*

Scobel. 33.

If any Man speak impertinently, or beside the Question in Hand, it stands with the Orders of the House, for Mr. *Speaker* to interrupt him, and to know the Pleasure of the House, *Whether they will further hear him.*

Id. 31.  
Vide Sir  
S. d'Ewes  
Jour. 283.

24 Jan. 23 Eliz. Mr. Carleton endeavouring to speak contrary to the Sense of the House, was interrupted: and offering to speak again, urging it was for the Liberty of the House; the *Speaker* and the House did stay him.

Id. 21.

When a Motion has been made, the same may not be put to the Question, until it be debated, or at least seconded by one or more Persons standing up in their Places: and then the same may be put to the Question, if the Question be call'd for by the House, or their general Sense be known; which the *Speaker* is to demand, unless any Member stand up to speak.

Ibid.

When a Motion has been made (and seconded) that Matter must receive a *Determination*

termination by the Question, or be laid aside by the general Sense of the House, before another be entertain'd.

28 June 1604. A Motion being made, *Ibid.* another interposed a Speech tending to another Business: but it was answer'd, *That there was no Precedent for that Speech to be used, before the other Motion, which was made before, had received an Answer, and an End.* And the House accordingly determine the first Motion in the first Place.

4 Dec. 1640. Ordered, *That till the* *Scobel. 22.* *Business in Agitation be ended, no new Motion of any new Matter shall be made without leave of the House.*

If the Matter moved do receive a De- *Ibid.* *bate pro & contra*, in that Debate none may speak more than once to the Matter: and after some Time spent in that Debate, the Speaker collecting the Sense of the House upon the Debate, is to reduce the same into a Question, which he is to propound, to the End the House in their Debate afterward may be kept to the Matter of the Question, if the same be approved by the House to contain the Substance of the former Debate.

After such Question is propounded, *Ibid.* any Member may offer his Reasons against that Question in whole, or in part; which may

may be laid aside by a general Consent of the House, without a Question put.

*Scobel. 23*

But without such general Consent, no part of the Question propounded may be laid aside, or omitted: and tho' the general Debates run against it, yet if any Member before the Question put (without that part) stand up, and desire that such Words or Clause may stand in the Question, before the main Question is put: a Question is to be put, *Whether those Words, or that Clause shall stand in the Question.*

*Ibid.*

The like Method is observed when any other Alteration is debated upon, to be made in a Question propounded: but upon putting a Question for such Addition, Alteration, or Omission, any Person, who hath formerly spoken to the Matter of the Question, may speak again, to shew his Reasons for, or against such Alteration, Addition, or Omission, before such Question be put.

*Ibid.*

When the Speaker (the House calling for a Question) is putting the same, any Member that hath not spoken before to the Matter, may stand up before the Negative be put.

*Ibid.*

13 Junij 1604. A Bill touching a Subsidie of Tunnage and Poundage having been formerly upon a third Reading recommitted, was return'd: and a  
*Proviso*



*Proviso* being tendered for *Chester*, which was twice read, the Question was put for Commitment, in the Affirmative, after which, the Negative was put, which was admitted to be so orderly, because it is no full Question without the Negative part be put, as well as the Affirmative.

Every Question is to be put first in the Id. 24. Affirmative, and then the Negative : to which Question every Member ought to give his Vote one way or other : and the Speaker is to declare his Opinion, whether the *Yea's* or the *No's* have it ; which is to stand as the Judgment of the House. But if any Member, before any new Motion made, shall stand up and declare, that he doth believe that the *Yea's*, or the *No's* (as the Case shall be) have it, contrary to the Speaker's Opinion, then the Speaker is to give Direction for the House to divide, declaring whether the *Yea's* or the *No's* are to go forth.

Upon the dividing of the House, those Id. 25. are to go forth, who are for varying from, or against the constant Orders of the House (as, that a Question shall not be put, or not be now put ; it being the Course of the House, that after a Debate the same shou'd be determin'd by a Question, or the like) or against any positive Order made by the House ; or for the passing any new Thing, and for reading a Petition,

U

or

or Bill, and committing, ingrossing, or passing such Bills, or the like.

Id. 52. Those that are for the new Bill (if there be a Question of Voices) shall go out of the House; and those who are against the Bill, and for the common Law, or any former Law, shall sit still in the House, for they are in Possession of the old Law. Yet in 1604. those for the Bill fate, and those against it went out. So 7 Aug. 1641.

Co. 12. 116.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewes  
Jour. 505.  
Col. 1.  
Vid. contra  
Scobel. 43.

Memorials 10 Dec. 1640. It was declared for a constant Rule, *That those that give their Votes for Preservation of the Orders of the House shall stay in; and those who give their Votes otherwise, to the introducing any new Matter, or for any Alteration, shall go forth.*

in Hake-  
wel, 25.  
Vide Sir  
S. d'Ewes  
Jour. 505.

Memorials 24 Mart. 21 Jac. 25. The House being divided upon a Question about Election of Members; it was over-ruled by the House, that the No's should go forth.

ut supra.

Ibid. This is also the Course upon any Question to agree with a Report in Favour of the Opinion of a Committee.

Id. 26. Upon dividing the House, the Speaker is to nominate two of those that are in the Affirmative, and two of the Negatives, to count the House; which four (each of them having a Staff in his Hand) are to count the number of the Persons who

who remain sitting in the House : and then to stand within the Door, two on the one Side, and two on the other, and to count the Number of them who went forth, as they come in.

While the House is thus divided, or *Ibid.* dividing, no Member may speak, nor (unless it be to go forth upon the Division) remove out of his Place.

When the House is thus told, those *Id 27.* two of the Tellers, who are of the Number of those who have the major Votes, standing on the right Hand, and the two other on the left Hand at the Bar (the rest being all set in their Places) are to come from thence up to the Table together (making the usual Obeysance to the House three Times ; once at the Bar, again in the middle of the House, and again when they are come to the Table) and that Person who stands on the right Hand, is to declare to the Speaker the Number of the *Yea's* (who sat, or went out, as the Case is) and of the *No's* : and then with like Reverence to depart into their Places ; after which, Mr. Speaker is to report the same to the House.

If the Affirmative have the major *Ibid.* Votes by the Judgment of the Speaker, or (in case of Division) upon the Division ; the Clerk is to enter the Vote, *Resolved*. If the Negatives, then he is to enter it



thus—*The Question being put* (setting down the Words of the Question) it pass'd in the Negative.

Ibid.

Upon the Division, if the Members appear to be equal, then the Speaker is to declare his Vote, whether he be a *Yea*, or a *No*, which in this Case is the casting Voice: but in other Cases the Speaker gives no Vote.

Ibid.

I *Maij* 1606. Upon a Question, whether a Man saying *Yea*, may afterward sit and change his Opinion, a Precedent was remembered by the Speaker, of Mr. *Morris*, Attorney of the Wards, in 39 *Eliz.* that in like case changed his Opinion.

Id. 28.

If upon a Debate it be much controverted, and much be said against the Question; any Member may move, that the Question may be first made, whether that Question shall be put, or whether it shall be now put; which usually is admitted at the Instance of any Member, especially if it be seconded, and insisted on: and if that Question being put, it pass in the Affirmative; then the main Question is to be put immediately, and no Man may speak any thing further to it, either to add, or alter. But before the Question (whether the Question shall be put) any Person, who hath not formerly spoken to the main Question, hath liberty to speak  
for

for it, or against it ; because else he shall be precluded from speaking at all to it.

If in a Debate there arise more Questions than one, and it be controverted, which Question should be first put ; the Question first moved and seconded is regularly to be first put, unless it be laid aside by general Consent. If the first Question be insisted on to be put, and the major Part seem to be against it, the Question is to be, whether that Question shall be now put : if that pass in the Negative, then the other Question may be put, if desired : nevertheless any Person may speak to it again, before it be put. If in the Affirmative, then it is to be put without any Addition or Alteration, as before : and after the Question is put, if any Member move to have the other Question put, every one hath leave to speak to it again, as if it were a new Question.

If a Matter be received into Debate, and a Question grow, whether the House shall proceed in that Debate at this time, and it fall out, that the House be divided ; in such Case the *No's* are to go forth (it being contrary to the Course of the House, that any Business shou'd be laid aside 'till it be determined by a Question) if the Question be for an Adjournment of a Debate

bate, the *Yea's* are to go forth upon the same Reason.

Ibid.

After a Question is propounded, no Man may speak more than once to the Matter; but having spoken to the Matter, when the Question comes to be put, he may speak to the Manner or Words of the Question, keeping himself to that only, and not ravelling into the Merits of it.

Ibid.

If a Question upon a Debate contain more Parts than one, and the Members seem to be for one Part, and not for the other; it may be moved, that the same may be divided into two, or more Questions: as *Dec. 2. 1640.* the Debate about the Election of two Knights was divided into two Questions.

Id. 30.  
Vide  
*Smyth's*  
*Common-*  
*wealth* 85.

No Member in his Discourse in the House may mention the Name of any other Member then present, but to describe him by his Title or Addition (as *that Noble Lord, that worthy Knight*; or by his Office, as *Judge, Serjeant, Gentleman of the long or short Robe*; or by his Place, as *the Gentleman near the Chair, near the Bar, or on the other side*; or *that Gentleman that spake last, or last save one, or the like.*)

*Memorials*  
*ut sup.* 30.

During any Debate any Member, tho' he have spoken to the Matter, may rise up, and speak to the Orders of the House,



House, if they be transgressed, in Case the Speaker do not: but if the Speaker stand up, he is first to be heard, and when he stands up, the other must sit down, 'till the Speaker sit down.

But if any Person rise up to speak to the Orders of the House in the midst of a Debate, he must keep within that Line, and not fall into the Matter itself: if he do, he may be taken down by the Speaker, or any other Member, calling to the Orders of the House. Ibid. & 31.

While a Member is speaking to a Debate or Question, he is to be heard out, and not taken down, unless by Mr. Speaker (as in some Cases he may) or that he speak of such Matter as the House doth not think fit to admit. Id. 31.  
Vid. Town.  
Coll. 205.

A Matter upon Debate having been once finally determined by a Question, ought not to be again brought into Dispute. Memorials  
in Flake-  
wel, 33.

27 Martij 1604. Sir Edward Coke Attorney-General, and Dr. Hone bring a Message from the Lords, desiring a Conference about the Case of Sir Francis Godwyn. Upon this Message it was argued, *That now the Judgment having pass'd the House, it could not, nor ought to be reversed by them:* and upon the Question it was resolv'd, *There shou'd be no Conference.* Ibid.  
Vide this  
Argument  
at large in  
the Appen-  
dix.

Ibid.

2 Apr. 1604. A Vote having passed some Days past, *That no Conference shou'd be admitted with the Lords*, the same Question was again moved, but was carried in the Negative. And it was then urged for a Rule, *That a Question having been once made, and carried in the Affirmative, or Negative, cannot be questioned again, but must stand as the Judgment of the House.*

Id. 45.

4 Junij 1604. Agreed for a Rule, *If two stand up to speak to a Bill, He who first stood up (if it be known by Demand or otherwise) is to be first heard.*

Id. 69.

11 Nov. 1640. It is declared, as a constant Order of the House, *That if a Witness be brought to the House, the House sitting, the Bar is to be down; otherwise, if the House be in a Committee.*

Id. 70.

In a Debate about an Election, it was Resolved, *That the Party concern'd shall be heard to inform the House, and then he is to go forth.*

Id. 71.

When any Complaint is made against a Member, or Exceptions taken to any Thing spoken by him (after he hath been heard to explain himself, if he desire, or the House command it, which is usually done by him standing in his Place) if the House be not satisfied, but fall into Debate

bate thereof, such Member is to withdraw.

The Members of the lower House Town. Coll. came to the Lords, upon a Conference, <sup>311.</sup> as they were sitting at the Table, and going to the upper End thereof, spake.

When any Bills or Messages are brought Townf. 95. from the lower House to be presented to Vide Sir S. d'Eaves Jour. 585. the upper House, the Lord Keeper, and the rest of the Lords are to rise from their Places, and to go down to the Bar, and there meet such as come from the lower House, and from them to receive in that Place their Messages or Bills.

But when any answer is to be deliver'd Ibid. by the Lord Keeper in the Name and behalf of the upper House, to such Knights and Burgeſſes as come from the lower House, the ſaid Knights and Burgeſſes are to receive the ſame, ſtanding toward the lower End of the Houſe; and the Lord Keeper is to deliver the ſame with his Head covered, and all the Lords are to keep their Places.

In the Answer of the Commons House Memorials of Parliament to King James his Objec- ut ſupra, 33, 34. tion in Sir Francis Goodwyn's Caſe (3 Apr. 1604.) the Objection being, *That they reſuſe Conference with the Lords.* The Answer is in theſe Words, *Concerning our reſuſing Conference with the Lords; there was none deſired, 'till after*



ter our Sentence passed: and then we thought, that in a Matter private to our own House (which by Rules of Order might be by us revoked) we might without any Imputation refuse to confer.

*Orders and Resolves of the House, taken out of the third Volume of Mr. Rushworth's Collections. Part 1.*

- Id. 71.      2 Apr. 1604. A Rule, that a Question being once made, and carried in the Affirmative or Negative, cannot be questioned again, but must stand as a Judgment of the House; the Case of Sir Francis Goodwyn, and Sir John Fortescue; See at the End of the House of Commons Proceedings about the *Aylesbury-men*.
- Id. 38.      9 Nov. 1640. Ordered, that the general Order for those that are double returned, shall not bind Mr.— now *extra Regnum*.
- Id. 41.      10 Nov. 1640. Declared in the House, that at the naming a Committee, if any Man rise to speak about the same, the Clerk ought not to write down any more Names, whilst the Member standing up, is speaking.
- Id. 42.      *Ibid.* Declared, that when a Business was begun and in Debate, if any Man rise to speak to a new Business, any Member

ber may, but Mr. Speaker ought to interrupt him.

11 *Nov.* 1640. That whosoever shall Id. 44.  
go forth of the House to a Conference in  
a confused manner, before Mr. Speaker,  
shall forfeit 10 s. and that the Reporters  
ought to go first, to take their Places at  
Conferences.

25 *Nov.* 1640. Ordered, that when any Id. 60.  
Message is to go up to the Lords, none  
shall go out of the House before the Mes-  
senger.

26 *Nov.* 1640. That neither Book Id. 61.  
nor Glove may give any Man Title or  
Interest to any Place, if they themselves  
be not here at Prayers.

28 *Nov.* 1640. Ordered, that if any Id. 66.  
one be chosen a Member of this House,  
and his Writ not yet returned, he may  
notwithstanding be admitted to the Sacra-  
ment to Morrow, delivering a Ticket of  
his Name, and the place for which he  
serves.

4 *Dec.* 1640. Ordered, that whoso- Id. 83.  
ever does not take his Place when he  
comes into the House, or removes out of  
his Place to the Disturbance of the House,  
shall pay 12 d. to be divided between the  
Serjeant and the Poor; and whosoever  
speaks so loud in the House when any  
Bill or other Matter is reading, as to di-  
sturb the House, shall pay the like For-  
feiture.

*Other Orders of the House.*

feiture. And it is further ordered, that the Business then in Agitation being ended, no new Motion of any new Matters shall be made, without leave of the House.

Id. 84. 5 Dec. 1640. Ordered, that no Bills have their second Reading, but between Nine and Twelve.

Id. 92. 10 Dec. 1640. Declared for a constant Rule, that those that give their Votes for the Preservation of the Orders of the House, shou'd stay in; and those that give their Votes otherwise, to the introducing of any new Matter, or any Alteration, should go out.

Id. 392. 8 Sept. 1641. See how far an Order of this House is binding.

Rush. Coll. In March 1627. Resolved, that is the  
vol. 1. 513. ancient and undubitable Right of every Freeman, that he hath a full and absolute Property in his Goods and Estate; that no Tax, Tallage, Loan, Benevolences, or other like Charge ought to be commanded, or levied by the King, or any of his Ministers, without common Consent by Act of Parliament.

Id. 513. March 1627. Resolved, that no Freeman ought to be detained, or kept in Prison, or otherwise restrained by the Command of the King or Privy-Council, or any other, unless some Cause of the Commitment, Detainer or Restraint be expressed;



expressed, for which by Law he ought to be committed, detained, or restrained.

Resolv'd, that the Writ of *Habeas Corpus* Id. 513. may not be Detain'd, Deny'd, but ought to be granted to every Man that is committed, or detained in Prison, or otherwise restrained, tho' it be by the Command of the King, the Privy-Council, or any other, he praying the same.

Resolved, that if a Freeman be committed, or detained in Prison, or otherwise restrained by Command of the King, the Privy-Council, or any other, no Cause of such Commitment, Detainer, or Restraint being expressed, for which by Law he ought to be committed, detained, or restrained, and the same be returned upon a *Habeas Corpus*, granted for the said Party, then he ought to be delivered or bailed.

2 April 1628. Resolved, that no Freeman Id. 523. ought to be confined by any Command from the King, or Privy-Council, or any other, unless it be by Act of Parliament, or by other due Course, or Warrant of Law.

King James I. having in 1621. imprisoned Sir *Edward Sandys*, a Member, for some Words spoken by him in the House, it occasioned a Remonstrance of the Commons to the King, (therein) complaining of Breach of *Privilege*, and asserting their Liberty

Rapin  
Vol. 2.  
No. 54. p.  
208. 209.

*Other Orders of the House.*

Liberty of *Speech* and Debate, to be *their antient and undoubted Right and Inheritance, receiv'd from their Ancestors, &c.*

This they sent to the King, by twelve Members, at the Head of whom, they (affectedly) set Sir *R. Weston*, a Privy-Counsellor, one whom they conceiv'd had incens'd the K. against them, who were receiv'd very *roughly*, and their Remonstrance rejected.

But some Days after, the K. sends 'em a long Answer in Writing, wherein, towards the Conclusion, he objects against the stilling their Privileges, *their antient and undoubted Right and Inheritance*, and wishes they had said (*i. e.* commands 'em to acknowledge) that their *Privileges were derived from the Grace and Permission of him and his Ancestors.*

The Commons Protestation in Vindication of their Privileges.

Ibid. p.

211. 212.

The House, on reading this Answer, plainly perceiv'd the King's *Aims, &c.* and knowing the Parl. was going to be prorogued or dissolv'd, drew up a Protestation, in Order to vindicate their Privileges, *viz.*

The Commons now assembled in Parl. being justly occasion'd thereunto, concerning sundry Liberties, Franchises and Privileges of Parliament, amongst others here mentioned, do make this Protestation following; *That the Liberties, Franchises, Privileges and Jurisdiction of Parliament, are the antient and undoubted Birth-right*

*Birth-right and Inheritance of the Subjects of England; and that the arduous and urgent Affairs concerning the King, the State, and the Defence of the Realm, and of the Church of England, and the Maintenance and making of Laws, and Redress of Mischiefs and Grievances which happen daily within this Realm, are proper Subjects and Matter of Counsel and Debate in Parliament: And that in the handling (debating) and proceeding in those Businesses, every Member of the House of Parliament hath, and of Right ought to have Freedom of Speech to propound, treat, reason and bring to Conclusion the same; and that the Commons in Parliament have like Liberty and Freedom to treat of these Matters in such Order, as in their Judgment shall seem fittest; and that every Member of the said House hath like Freedom from all Impeachment, Imprisonment and Molestation (other than by Censure of the House it self) for or concerning any speaking, reasoning or declaring of any Matter or Matters touching the Parliament or Parliament-Business; and that if any of the Members be complained of and questioned for any Thing said or done in Parliament, the same is to be shewed to the King, by the Advice and Assent of the Commons assembled in Parliament, before the King give*

See of the  
Terms  
Parliament  
and Pre-  
rogative.  
Id. p. 213.



*give Credence to any private Information.*

But the K. being inform'd of this Pro-  
testation, call'd a Council, and sending for  
the Commons Journal, (in Presence of  
the Judges, &c.) with his own Hands tore  
it out of the Journal, and in a few Days af-  
ter dissolved the Parliament; but this did  
not deter the Commons from insisting on  
their Claim: And in his Son's Reign it was  
asserted with a Witness, and is now con-  
firm'd by the *Claim of Right*, and other  
*Statutes*.

*Journal  
Dom. Com.*

Mar. 12. 1700. the House, on a Report  
of that Part of the K's Speech which rela-  
ted to the *Hanover* Succession, agreed with  
the Committee in these Resolves, *viz.*

1. That all Things relating to the well  
governing of this Kingdom, which are pro-  
perly cognizable in the *P. Council*, shall be  
transacted there; and all Resolutions taken  
thereupon, shall be sign'd by the *P. C.*

2. That no Person whatsoever that is not  
a Native of *England, Scotland* or *Ireland*,  
or of the Dominions thereunto belonging,  
or who is not born of *English* Parents be-  
yond the Seas (altho such Person be natu-  
raliz'd or made a Denizen) shall be capable  
to be of the *P. C.* or a Member of either *H.*  
*P. Council.* of *P.* or to enjoy *any Office* of Place or  
Trust either Civil or Military.

3. That

3. That no such Person, &c. shall be capable of any Grant of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments from the Crown to himself or any other in Trust for him.

4. That upon the further Limitation of the Crown, in Case the same shall come to any Person not being a Native of this Kingdom of *England*, this Nation be not oblig'd to engage in any War for the Defence of any Dominions or Territories not belonging to the Crown of *England*, without the *Consent of Parliament*.

5. That whoever shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall join in Communion with the Church by Law establish'd.

6. That no *Pardon* shall be pleaded to any Impeachment in Parliament.

7. That no Person who shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall go out of the Dominions of *England*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, without Consent of Parl.

8. That no Person who has any *Office* Note:  
*under the King*, or receives a *Pension* from the Crown, shall be capable of serving as a Member of the House of Commons.

*With divers other Resolves*, for better securing the Rights and Liberties of the People, on which the Stat. 12. and 13. *W.* 3. c. 2. was made.

## CHAP. XVII.

## Passing of Bills.

See for  
this a MS.  
Discourse  
penes W.  
Bohun.  
Journal  
Dom.  
Com.

ON the 27th of July 1660, it was represented to King *Charles* the Second, That by the constant Course of Parliament, they have used to receive Acts of Grace, and such Bills as concern the Redress of Grievances, and Confirmation of the Subjects Liberties, before they present Bills of Aid or Supply; but now in Confidence of His Majesty, &c, they tender a Money-Bill, &c. *i. e.* before a Redress of Grievances.

Hob. III.  
33. H. 6.  
18. Bro.  
tit. Parl.  
86. tit.  
Relation.  
35. Plow.  
79.  
Town. Col.  
209.

All Bills take effect and work from the Beginning of the Parliament or Session, except it be otherwise ordained by the Act itself.

43 *Eliz.* 1601. while there were divers Disputes about a Bill, Mr. *Fleming* the Queen's Solicitor, took the Bill to look a Word in it; after he had done, and laid it on the Board, one stood up and said, Mr. Speaker, *after a Bill is ingrossed, you ought to hold it in your Hand, and let no Man look into it;* which was confessed by all. And so the *Speaker* took it.

When



When a Bill is read, the *Speaker* doth <sup>Cook 22,</sup> open the Parts of the Bill; so that each <sup>115.</sup> Member of the House may understand the Intention of each Part of the Bill.

Such Bills, as being first passed in one <sup>Hakewell</sup> House, are sent unto the other, are al- <sup>134.</sup> ways sent in Parchment fairly ingrossed.

Publick Bills are in due Course to be <sup>Ibid. Col.</sup> preferred in Reading and Passing before <sup>12. 116.</sup> Private: And of Publick, such as concern the Service of God, and Good of the Church. Secondly, such as concern the Commonwealth, in which are included such as touch the Person, Revenue or Household of the King, Queen, &c. and they ought especially to be preferred in Passing. Lastly, Private Bills are to be offer'd to be read, and passed in such Order as they were preferred. And they <sup>Town. Col.</sup> that carry them, to give some brief Com- <sup>270.</sup> mendation of them.

Any Member of the House may offer <sup>Scobell 40.</sup> a Bill for Publick Good, except it be for imposing a Tax; which is not to be done, but by Order of the House first had.

If any Member desire, that an Act <sup>Ibid.</sup> made, and in Force, may be repealed or altered, he is first to move the House in it, and have their Resolution, before any Bill to that Purpose may be offer'd; and if upon the Reasons shew'd, for repeal-  

X 2

ing

ing or altering such Law, the House shall think it fit, they do usually appoint one or more of the Members to bring in a Bill for that Purpose.

*Hakewel*  
136.

But the *Speaker* is not precisely bound to any of these Rules, for the preferring of Bills to be read or passed; but is left to his own good Discretion (except he be specially directed by the House to the contrary) and tho he be earnestly pressed by the House for the reading of some one Bill; yet if he have not had convenient Time to read the same over, and to make a *Breviat* thereof for his own Memory; the *Speaker* doth claim a Priviledge to defer the Reading thereof to some other Time.

*Hakewel*  
137.

The *Clerk* being usually directed by the *Speaker* (but sometime by the House) what Bill to read, with a loud and distinct Voice first reads the Title of the Bill, and then, after a little Pause, the Bill it self; which done, kissing his Hand, he delivereth the same to the *Speaker*; who standeth up uncover'd (whereas otherwise he sitteth with his Hat on) and holding the Bill in his Hand, saith, *The Bill is thus intituled*, and then readeth the Title; which done, he openeth to the House the Substance of the Bill, which he doth, either trusting to his Memory, or using the Help, or altogether the

the Reading of his *Breviat*, which is filed to the Bill.

Sometimes reading the Bill it self, especially upon the Passage of a Bill, when it hath been much alter'd by the Committees, so that thereby it differeth very much from the *Breviat*. *Hakewel* 137. *Vide* *Scobel* 42.

When he hath open'd the Effect of the Bill, he declareth to the House, *That it is the first Reading of the Bill*, and delivereth the same again to the *Clerk*. Id. 138.

The Bill containing the King's General Pardon hath but one Reading in the Lords House, and one below: The Reason is, because the Subject must take it as the King will give it, without any Alteration; and yet many times Exceptions are taken at the Reading thereof, for that it is not so favourable as in former Times. Id. 138. *Vide* *Town* Col. 29, 44, 126. *Vide* Sir *Simon d'Erves* Jour. 91. Col. 2.

The like of a Bill of Subsidies granted by the *Clergy*. *Hakewel* Ibid.

The usual Course is to spend the Morning, before the House grow full, in the first Readings, and to defer the second or third Reading till the House grow full. Id. 139.

All Men of Law know, that a Bill, which is only expository, to expound the Common Law, doth enact nothing, neither is any *Proviso* good therein. *Town. Col.* 238.



Col. 12.  
116.

No Knight, Citizen or Burgeſſ, ought to ſpeak above once to one Bill in one Day, unleſſ ſometime by Way of Ex-  
plication.

Hakewel  
139.

At the firſt Reading of the Bill, it is not the Courſe for any Man to ſpeak to it, but rather to conſider of it, and to take Time till the ſecond Reading; unleſſ it carry Matter of apparent Hurt to the Commonwealth, and ſo to be reje-  
cted.

Ibid.

Nor for any Addition, for thereby it is imply'd, That the Body of the Bill is good, which till the ſecond Reading, doth not regularly come to the Trial.

Id. 140.  
Scobel 42.

If any Bill originally begun in the Commons Houſe, upon the firſt Reading happen to be debated too and fro, and that upon the Debate, the Houſe do call for the Queſtion; it ought to be, not *Whether the Bill ſhall be read the ſecond Time* (for ſo it ought to be in ordinary Courſe) but *whether it ſhall be re-  
jected.*

Hak. Ibid.

If a Bill coming from the Lords be ſpoken againſt, and preſſed to be put to the Queſtion, upon the firſt Reading; the *Speaker*, in Favour and Reſpect there-  
to, ſhou'd not make the Queſtion for Rejection (as in the former Caſe) but ſhou'd firſt make the Queſtion for the ſecond Reading; and if that be deny'd,  
then

then for Rejection. But usually when any such Debate is, the *Speaker* doth forbear to make any Question at all thereupon, except he be much pressed thereto, it being better to consider of it before it be put to such a Hazard.

If the Question for Rejection be made, Id. 141. and the greater Voice be to have it rejected, the *Clerk* ought to note it rejected in his *Journal*, and so to indorse it on the Back of the Bill; and it shall be no more read: If the Voice be to have the Bill retained, it shall have his second Reading in Course. Scobell 42.

It is against the ordinary Course that Ibid. the same Bill shou'd be read more than once in one Day, but for special Reasons it hath been suffer'd, that private Bills have been in one Day read twice.

It is likewise done sometimes, when Hakeue 1 the House lacketh other Businesses where- 142. in to employ themselves, especially if the Bill be of no great Importance, howsoever it is never but upon Motion and special Order.

When special Committees appointed Ibid. for the drawing of some one special Bill, present the same ready drawn to the House, it hath been often seen, that the same Bill hath not only been twice read, but order'd also to be engrossed the same Day.

Ibid.

It is not without Precedent that a Bill hath been thrice Read, and passed in the same Day. But this is a President that standeth alone. 2, the D. of *Monmouth's* Attainder.

Sir Simon  
d'Ewes  
Four. 90.  
Co. 1.

A Bill was read the fourth Time, before it pass'd the House, and tho there want not other Presidents, yet it is rare and worth the Observation.

Id. 335.  
Col. 1.

A Bill was put to the Question, upon the first Reading, and rejected; but it is not usual for a Bill to be put to the Question upon the first Reading.

Id. 337.  
Col. 2.  
415.  
Col. 2.

27 *Eliz.* 1584. A Bill was committed upon the third Reading, having been formerly committed upon the second; which is not usual.

Hakewel  
143.

A Bill may be preferr'd to be secondly read the next Day after the first Reading; but the usual Course is to forbear for two or three Days, that Men may have more Time to consider upon it, except the Nature of the Business be such, that it requireth haste.

Ibid.

After the Bill is secondly read, the Clerk, as before, in humble Manner delivereth the same to the *Speaker*; who again readeth the Title and his *Breviat*, as he did upon the first Reading; which done, he declareth, *That it was a second Reading of the Bill.* And then he ought to pause a while, expecting whether any  
of



of the House will speak to it; for before the *Speaker* hath so declared the State of the Bill, no Man shou'd offer to speak to it; and then, and not before, is the Time when to speak.

If after a pretty distance of Time, no *Ibid.* Man speak against the Bill for matter or Form, he may make the Question for ingrossing thereof, if it be a Bill originally exhibited into the Commons House.

So likewise if divers speak for the Bill, *Id.* 144. without taking Exception to the (Matter or) Form thereof, he may make the same Question for the ingrossing.

The like Question for the ingrossing *Ibid.* ought to be made, if the greater Voice be, *That the Bill should not be committed*: for it were to End further delay in the proceeding of the Bill, if there be no Exception taken to the matter or Form thereof; but upon the second Reading, and after the *Speaker* hath deliver'd the State thereof, the House doth usually call for committing of the Bill; and then if any Man will speak against it, either for Matter or Form, he ought to be heard.

After the first Man hath spoken, the *Id.* 144. *Speaker* ought to rest a while, expecting whether any other Man will speak there-to: so ought he likewise to do after every

*Passing of Bills.*

every Speech ended : when he perceiveth that the Debate is at an End, he ought then to make the Question for the committing thereof, in this sort :

Id. 145.

*As many as are of Opinion that this Bill shall be committed, say Yea.*

And after the Affirmative Voice given,

*As many as are of the contrary Opinion, say No.*

And he ought by his Ear to judge which of the Voices is the greatest : if that be doubtful, the House ought to be divided.

Ibid.

If upon Division of the House it appear that the Numbers are equal, the *Speaker* hath the casting Voice upon all Questions.

Ibid.

If it appear that the Affirmative Voice be the greater, then ought he to put the House in Mind touching the naming of Committees, which is done thus.

Every one of the House that list may call upon the Name of any one of the House to be a Committee, and the Clerk ought in his Journal to write under the Title of the Bill the Name of every one

fo

so called on, at least of such whose Names (in that Confusion) he can distinctly hear; and this he ought to do without Partiality, either to those that name, or to the Party named.

He that speaketh directly against the Body of the Bill, may not be named a Committee: for he that would totally destroy, will not amend it. Id 146.  
Town. Coll.  
2c8.

When a convenient Number of Committees are named, then ought the *Speaker* to put the House in Mind to name Time and Place, when and where the Committees may meet; which the Clerk ought likewise to enter into his Journal-Book: and when the House is in silence, he ought with a loud Voice to read (out of his Book) the Committees Names, and the Time and Place of the Commitment, that the Committees may take Notice thereof. Hak. Ibid.

After a Bill, which is sent from the Lords, is twice read, the Question ought to be for the Commitment: if it be deny'd to be committed, it ought to be read the third time, and the next Question ought to be for the Passage, and not for the Ingrossing (as it is where the Bill originally begins in the lower House) for Bills, which come from the Lords come always engrossed. Ibid.

The



*Hakewel*  
147.

The Question for the Passage shou'd in ordinary Course be then made, when the Bill is deny'd to be committed; but not till the Bill be read the third Time.

*Co. 12. 116*

In the debating of Bills in the House, no Man may speak twice in one Day (unless sometime by way of Explication) except the Bill be oftner read than once;

*Hak. 148.*

and then a Man may speak as often as the Bill is read. Otherwise it is at Committees, or when in the House the Debate ariseth upon some Motion concerning the Order of the House.

*Id. 250*

After the Debate is ended, the Speaker ought to put the Question for Ingrossing.

*Ibid.*

If the greater Number of Voices be, that the Bill ought not to be ingrossed, the Clerk ought to make an Entry in his Journal, that the same was dash'd: and so he ought likewise to note upon the back of the Bill, and the Day when, If the Voice be to have it ingrossed, it is the Office of the Clerk to do it.

*Ibid.*

It is always to be observed, that when the Bill is engrossed, the Clerk ought to endorse the Title thereof upon the back of the Bill, and not within the Bill in any Case.

*Ibid.*

So ought likewise such Bills as come from the Lords to have Titles endorsed upon

upon the back of the Bill, and not within.

After a Bill hath been committed, and Id. 151. is reported, it ought not in an ordinary Course to be committed, but either to be dash'd or ingrossed: and yet when the Matter is of Importance, it is sometimes for special Reasons suffer'd; but then usually the Re-commitment is to the same Committee.

About two or three Days after the Id. 152. Bill is thus order'd to be engrossed, and is accordingly engrossed, it is offer'd by the Speaker to be read a third Time, for the Passage thereof.

For the most part the Speaker putteth Id. 153. not any one Bill to the Passage by itself alone, but stayeth till there be divers Bills ready engross'd for the third Reading; and when he hath a convenient Number (which may be five, or six, rather less than more) then he giveth Notice to the House, *That he purposeth next Day to offer up some Bills for the Passage, and desireth the House to give special Attendance for that purpose*; and then the Day following he doth accordingly put them to the third Reading. First private Bills, until the House be grown to some fulness; and then he offereth to be read the publick Bills, which are engrossed.

It

Ibid.

It hath at some times been order'd, *That for the preventing of carrying of Bills with a few Voices, that no Bills shou'd be put to the Passage until Nine of the Clock, at which time the House is commonly full, or shortly after.*

Id. 153

When the Bill is read the third Time, the Clerk delivereth it to the Speaker, who reads the Title thereof, and openeth the Effect of the Bill, and telleth them, *That the Bill hath now been thrice read, and that with their Favours he will put it to the Question for the passing;* but pawseth a while, that Men may have Liberty to speak there-to; for upon the third Reading the Matter is debated afresh, and for the most part it is more spoken unto this Time, than upon any of the former Readings.

Id. 154.

When the Argument is ended, the Speaker (still holding the Bill in his Hand) maketh a Question for the Passage, in this sort: *As many as are of Opinion that this Bill shou'd pass, say Tea, &c.*

Ibid.

If the Voice be for the Passage of the Bill, the Clerk ought to make a Remembrance thereof in his Journal; if otherwise, then his Remembrance must be accordingly made.

Brook Abr.  
f. Edit.  
119 n. 4.

Upon the Bill thus passed (if it be originally exhibited in the House of Commons)



mons) the Clerk ought to write within the Bill on the top toward the right Hand, (*Soit baille aux Seigneurs.*) Let it be deliver'd to the Lords.

If the Bill passed be originally begun Brook 119. in the Lords House, then ought the Clerk <sup>4.</sup> to write underneath the Subscription of the Lords (which always is at the foot of the Bill) *A cest Bill les Commons sont assentus. i. e.* To this Bill the Commons have assented.

19 Dec. 1584. 27 Eliz. The House Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 344. Col. 2. of Commons taking Exceptions about endorsing of Bills in the upper part of them, whereas it ought to be done at the neither and lower part; the Lords did very respectfully take away their said Grievance, by the alteration of the Indorsements aforesaid, according to the usual and ancient Form.

No Bill upon the third Reading, for Hak. 156. the Matter or Body thereof, may be re-committed: but for some particular Clause or Proviso, it hath been sometimes suffered; but it is to be observ'd as a Thing unusual after the third Reading.

It hath been much doubted, whether Hakewel 157. when a Bill is in Debate for the Passage, it ought not to receive the Resolution of the House the same Day wherein it is first offer'd to the Passage; but Precedents

dents are, where the Case being of some Importance, and the Debate growing long, the Argument hath been put over to the next Day: In which Case he that hath already spoken to the Bill the first Day, may not again speak the Second, no more than he may speak twice in one Day, where the Argument is not deferred to another Day.

Id. 158.

If a Bill be rejected, the same Bill may not be offer'd to the House again the same Session; but if it be alter'd in any Point material, both in the Body, and in the Title, it may be receiv'd the second Time.

Ibid.

In the Time of the Reading of a Bill, the House should not be interrupted with any other Business; and yet in 1. *Eliz.* the House adjourn'd itself till the next Day after the Bill for Sealing Clothes was half read, only to be present at the Conference about Religion in *Westminster-Abby*.

Ibid.

Sometimes the House conceiving much Offence against some Bills, doth not only order them to be rejected, but to be torn, &c. in the House.

Id. 159.

When a Bill is thrice read, and pass'd in the House, there ought to be no further Alteration thereof in any Point.

When

When the *Speaker* hath in his Hands a Id. 175. convenient Number of Bills ready passed, as five or six, or thereabouts, he then putteth the House in Mind of sending them up to the *Lords*, and desireth the House to appoint Messengers; who accordingly do appoint some one principal Member of the House for that Purpose; to whom the Bills are delivered in such Order, as he ought to present them to the *Lords*; which is done by Direction of the *Speaker*, except the House be pleased to give special Direction therein.

The Order which hath usually been ob- Id. 176. served in ranking them, is, First, To place those that came originally from the *Lords*. Secondly, Those that being sent up to the *Lords* from the *Commons House*, were sent back to be amended. Thirdly, Publick Bills originally coming from the *Commons House*, and these to be marshalled according to their Degrees in Consequence. Lastly, Are to be placed private Bills, in such Order as the *Speaker* pleaseth.

Many Times the House (with a Pur- Ibid. pose especially to grace some one Bill) sendeth it alone, with a special Recommendation thereof: The Messenger for this Purpose is usually attended by thirty or forty of the House, as they please, and are affected to the Business.



Id. 177.

The principal Messenger, who delivers the Bills to the *Lords*, coming in the first Rank of his Company to the Bar of the *Lords House* with three *Congies*, telleth the *Lords*, *That the Knights, Citizens, and Burgessees of the Commons House, have sent unto their Lordships certain Bills*; and then reading the Title of every Bill, as it lieth in Order, he so delivereth the same in an humble Manner to the *Lord Chancellor*; who of Purpose cometh to receive them.

Ibid.

Bills sent from the *Lords* to the *Commons House*, if they be ordinary Bills, are sent down by *Serjants at Law*, or by two *Doctors* of the *Civil Law*, being *Masters of the Chancery*, and *Attendants* in the *Upper House*, accompanied sometimes with the *Clerk of the Crown*, an *Attendant* there.

Id. 178.

Bills of greater Moment are usually sent down by some of the *Judges Assistants* there, accompanied with some of the *Masters of the Chancery*; who being admitted Entrance, do come up close to the Table where the *Clerk* sits, making three *Congies*, and there acquainting the *Speaker*, *That the Lords have sent unto the House certain Bills*, doth read the Titles, and deliver the Bills to the *Speaker*; and so departeth, with three *Congies*. When they are out of the House, the *Speaker* holds

holds the Bills in his Hands, and acquaints the House, *That the Lords by their Messengers have sent to the House certain Bills*; and then reading the Title of every Bill, delivereth them to the *Clerk* to be safely kept, and to be read, when they shall be called for.

When Bills are thus passed by both Houses, upon three several Readings in either House, they ought, for their last Approbation, to have the *Royal Assent*; which is usually deferred till the last Day of the *Session*.

The *Royal Assent* is given in this sort: Id. 179.  
After some Solemnities ended, the *Clerk of the Crown* readeth the Title of the Bills in such Order as they are in Consequence: After the Title of every Bill is read, the *Clerk of the Parliament* pronounceth the *Royal Assent*, according to certain Instructions given him from his Majesty in that Behalf.

To the *Subsidy Bill*, because it is the meer Gift of the Subject, the *Queen's Consent* is not required for the passing of it, but as it is implied in her thankful Acceptance: Nor to the Bill of *Pardon*; because it is originally her free Gift, no other Circumstance is required than that the thankful Acceptance thereof by the *Lords* and *Commons* be likewise expressed; it being but once read in either House, be-

fore it comes at last to be thus expedited. To all other Bills either Private or Publick, the *Queen's* expresse Consent, though in different Words, is always requisite.

*Id.* 127. *February* 9. 1597. 39. *Eliz.* Her Majesty gave her *Royal Assent* to twenty four publick Acts, and nineteen private; and refused forty eight, which had passed both Houses.

*Townsf.* 13. If it be a publick Bill, to which the King assenteth, the Answer is, *Le Roy le veut*; in *English*, The King wills it.

If a private Bill, allowed by the King, the Answer is, *Soit fait come il est desire*; i. e. Be it done as is desired.

If a publick Bill, which the King forbears to allow, *Le Roy se avisera*; i. e. The King will consider.

*Id.* 12. To the *Subsidy Bill*, *Le Roy remercie ses loyaux Sujets, accept leur Benevolence, & ainsi le veut*; i. e. The King thanks his loyal Subjects, accepts their Benevolence, and so wills it.

*Townsf. Col.* To the *General Pardon*; The Assent is thus, *Les Prelates, Seigneurs, & Commons encest Parliament assemble au nom de toutes vous autres Sujets remercient tres humblement vostre Majestie, & prient à Dieu que il vous donne en sante, bon vie, & longue*; The Prelates, Lords, and Commons, in this Parliament assembled, in the Name of all other your Subjects, do most humbly

13. 49.

Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's

Four. 467.

Col. 2.



humbly thank your Majesty, and do pray God to give you Health, and a good and long Life.

A private or particular Act is always filed, but never enrolled Sir R. Atkin's Argument, 57. Arc. Parl.

Every Bill that passeth the *Parliament*, shall have Relation to the first Day of the *Parliament*, though it come in at the End of the *Parliament*, unless a Time be specially appointed by the Statute when it shall commence. 45.

If a Bill be admitted to be read, it is to be presented fairly written, without any Razure or Interlineation, together with a *Breviat* of the Heads of the Bill; and unless it be so tendered, the *Speaker* may refuse it. Scobel, 41.

Until the Bill be open'd, no Man may speak to it. Id. 42.

An Act was read, to which no Man offered to speak. Whereupon Mr. *Speaker* stood up, and said, *That if no Man speak, it must be ingrossed, i. e. Silence gives Consent.* Townsh. Col. 187.

It is the usual Rule of the Law, That where the Numbers of the Affirmative and Negative are equal, *Semper presumetur pro negante*, The Negatives by Custom are to carry it; i. e. That the former Law is not to be changed. Townsh. Col. 134.

When Votes are digested into a Bill, and that comes to be read, or passed, it

Scobel, 45.

is lawful to debate or argue against all, or any Part thereof, to alter or reject it: Because Votes in order to a Bill are no further binding, but that the Bill is to be presented containing those Votes; and because the Bill gives Occasion of a more large Debate, before it can pass into a Law, every Member hath Liberty to offer his Reasons against it, as well as give his Vote, as often as it comes to a Question.

Ibid.

When a Bill has been read the second Time, and opened, any Member may move to have it amended, but must speak but once to it; and therefore must take all his Exceptions to it, and every Part of it, at one Time; for in the Debate of a Bill no Man may speak but once the same Day, except the Bill be read any more than once that Day, and then he may speak as often as it is read.

Id. 58.

23 Junii, 1604. It was agreed for a Rule, *If a Bill be continued in Speech from Day to Day, one may not speak twice to the Matter of the same Bill.*

H. 9. Refor  
Vol. I. p.  
144.

Note. *A Bill was read in the House of Lords four Times. Quere, if in one Day?*

C H A P.

## C H A P. XVIII.

*Concerning Committees.*

A Committee of either House ought not by Law to publish their own Results, neither are their Conclusions of any Force without the Confirmation of the House, which hath the same *Power* of controuling them, as if the Matter had never been debated. *Rush. Part. 3. Vol. 2. p. 74.*

*Committees* are such as either the *Lords* in the *Higher House*, or *Commons* in the *Lower House*, do choose to frame the Laws upon such Bills as are agreed upon, and afterward to be ratified by the same Houses. *Sir Tho. Smyth's Common-Wealth, 75.*

The Proceeding in a *Committee* is more honourable and advantageous to the *King* and the House; for that Way leads most to the Truth. And it is a more free and open Way; where every Man may add his Reason, and make Answer upon the hearing of other Mens Reasons and Arguments. *Rush. Col. 557.*



Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 186.

For Referring a Bill to *Committees*, it is chiefly for Amendment or Alteration thereof, after it hath been penned, and put into the House by some one or more private Men.

2 Nalson  
319.

June 1641. In the Afternoon, it being a considerable Time before there were forty Members to make a House: Ordered, *That so soon as the House sits, and that the Serjeant comes to any Committee then sitting, to signify to them that the House is sitting, that the Chair-Man shall immediately come away to attend the Service of the House.*

Townsh. Col.  
61.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 476.  
Col. 1.  
Id. 189.

35 Eliz. 1592. It was held to be against the Order of the House, *That a Bill should be committed before it was read.*

43 Eliz. 1601. By Order of the House agreed, *When a Bill is return'd from Commitment, the Words must be twice read, which are amended, before the ingrossing thereof.*

Id. 190.

*Eodem tempore.* By Order of the House it was agreed upon, *That a Committee once made, and agreed upon, there shall not hereafter be more Committees joined unto them for the same Bill; but for any other there may.*

Id. 198.  
Vid. Sir S.  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 630.  
Col. 1.

*Eodem.* Sir Walter Raleigh speaking at a Committee, Sir Edward Hobby told him, *He should speak standing, that the House*

House might hear him. To which Sir Walter Rawleigh replied, That being a Committee, he might speak sitting or standing.

*Eodem.* It is a Rule in the House, Id. 208.  
That they, who have given their Voice Vid. Sir. S.  
against the Body of the Bill, cannot be d'Ewe's  
Committees. And it was said by Mr. four. 634.  
Wiseman, That by committing of a Bill, Col. 2.  
the House allowed of the Body thereof,  
though they disallow of some Imperfections  
in the same; and therefore committed it to  
some chosen Men in Trust, to reform and  
amend any Thing therein which they found  
imperfect. And it is presumed, that he  
who will give his No to the committing  
of a Bill at the Commitment, will be  
wholly against the Bill; and therefore  
the House allowing of this Bill to be  
committed, are, in my Opinion, to dis-  
allow any that will be against the Body of  
the Bill, for being Committees. And so  
Resolved upon the Question.

*Eodem.* Resolved upon the Question, Townsh. 208.  
If any Committee speak against a Bill at Sir Simon  
the Commitment, he may speak again at d'Ewe's  
the Ingrossing thereof in the House, and four. 135.  
have his free Voice. Col. 1.

11 Nov. 1601. Ordered, That any Memorials,  
Member of this House that hath been, or 60, 61.  
shall be a Committee in any Bill, may af- Vid. Townsh.  
terwards speak or argue negatively to any Col.  
such

*such Bill, without Impeachment or Imputation of Breach of former Order.*

Scobel, 44.

Sometimes the House upon Debate doth pass some Votes to be the Heads of a Bill, or refer it to a *Committee* of the whole House to prepare such Heads.

Id. 46.

If the Exceptions to a Bill be such, that it may not be amended at the Table, then the Question is for committing the Bill: But no Bill is to be committed without some Exceptions taken to it.

Townsh. Col.  
138.

In the *House of Commons*, as well as in the *Upper House*, after any Bill is committed upon the second Reading, it may be delivered indifferently to any of the said *Committees*.

Scobel, 46.

No *Proviso* or *Clauses* are to be tendered to a Bill upon the second Reading; because if it be committed, it is proper to offer them to the *Committee*, without troubling the House; as 16 Jun. 1604. it was moved, *That sundry Proviso's, then tendered, be offered to the Committee.*

Ibid.

If the Question for Commitment pass in the Negative, then the Question is to be put for the Ingrossing the Bill. But if the Question for Ingrossing the Bill pass in the Negative, then the Question is to be put for rejecting the Bill.

Id. 47.

If the Question for committing the Bill pass in the Affirmative, then a *Committee* is



is to be named: Of which all those that took Exceptions at any Particulars in the Bill (but not those who spoke against the whole Bill) are to be ; and any Member that pleases, may name one apiece, but not more, to be of that *Committee*.

10 Nov. 1604. Declared for Rule, *Ibid.*  
*That at the naming of a Committee, if any Man rise to speak, the Clerk ought not to write.*

11 Nov. 1601. Resolved, and Ordered *Ibid.*  
upon the Question, *That such Member as declares himself against the Body or Substance of any Bill, upon any the Readings thereof, shall not hereafter be admitted to be of a Committee in any such Bill, according to former Order used in Parliament.*

*Committees* upon Bills have not usually *Ibid.*  
been less then eight, sometimes twenty, seldom more in former Times, which engaged them to attend it, and speed it.

12 April, 1604. Upon a Motion made *Id.* 48.  
touching the slow Proceedings and Dispatch of such Bills and Busineses as were depending in the House, which grew, as was said, by the Non-attendance of the *Committees*, Ordered, *That if eight of any Committee do assemble, they might proceed to a Resolution in any Business of the House.*

When

Ibid.

When a competent Number are named, the *Speaker* useth to put the House in Mind of appointing the Time and Place of their Meeting; at which Time the *Committee* are to meet, especially those who did make any Exceptions to the Bill: Eight of the Persons named must be present to make a *Committee*, (unless ordered otherwise in some Cases,) but five may adjourn.

Ibid.

In some Cases the House hath ordered a *Committee* to withdraw into the *Committee-Chamber* presently, and to prepare and bring it back, sitting the House.

Id. 49.

Any Member of the House may be present at any select *Committee*; but is not to give his Vote unless he be named to be of the *Committee*.

Sir Simon  
d'Ewe'sJour. 493.  
Col. 2.

35 Eliz. 1592. Two or three stood up to speak, striving who might speak first. It was made a Rule, *That the Chair-Man shall ask the Parties that would speak, on which Side they would speak, whether with him that spake next before, or against him; and the Party that speaketh against the last Speaker, is to be heard first.*

Scobel, 49.

The *Committee* are first to read the Bill, and then to consider the same by Parts.

Id. 50.

The Preamble, if any be, is usually considered after the other Parts of the Bill; because upon Consideration of the Body of the Bill, such Alterations may therein  
be

be made, as may also occasion the Alteration of the Preamble; which will be best done last.

The *Committee* may not raze, interline, or blot the Bill itself; but must in a Paper by itself set down the Amendments in this Manner, (in such a *Folio*, and such a *Line*, between such a Word and such a Word, or after such a Word, insert these Words, or omit these Words.) Ibid.

When the Amendments are all perfected, every one being voted singly, all of them are to be read at the *Committee*, and put to the Question, *Whether the same shall be reported to the House*. When the Vote is to be put, any Member of the *Committee* may move to add to those Amendments, or to amend any other Part of the Bill. Ibid.

4 *Junii*, 1607. The Bill touching the Id. 52.  
Union between *England* and *Scotland* having been committed, when the Amendments were reported, the whole Bill was by Order of the House first read, and then Amendments by themselves. Which is a single Precedent used only in a Case of great Weight.

In the *Journal*, 4 *Junii*, 1607. the Ibid.  
Entry is, *When a Vote is once passed at a Committee, the same may not be altered, but by the House*. Every Question upon the Voices of the *Committee* bindeth, and cannot



cannot be altered by themselves. And thus every Thing agreed to be reported ought to be reported.

Id. 51.

If the Vote of the *Committee* pass for reporting the Amendments to the House, then he of the Members of the *Committee* (which is commonly the *Chair-Man*) who is best acquainted with the Bill, is to be appointed to make the Report; which being done, that *Committee* is dissolved, and can act no more without a new Power.

Ibid.

3 *Martii*, 1606. It was ordered, *That every Committee, when they proceed to the Amendment of any Bill committed to them, shall also amend the Breviat annexed, and make it agree with the Bill.*

Ibid.

Reports are usually to be received daily in the first Place, after the House is full; except there be Bills ingrossed, which are to take Place, and publick Bills before private.

Id. 52.

Hakewell,  
148.

The Reporter must first acquaint the House, *That he is to make a Report from such a Committee, to whom such a Bill was committed*; and standing in his Place, must read each of the Amendments, with the Coherence in the Bill; and opening the Alterations, and the Reasons of the *Committee* for such Amendments, until he hath gone through all; and then must (if he sit not in the Seat next the Floor) come from

from his Place to the Bar, and so come up to the Table, and deliver both the Bill and Amendments to the *Clerk*; by whom he is to stand, while they are twice read; which is to be done by him (without reading any Words that are to be omitted, but only such as are to be inserted) before any Man speak to any of them; and then the Bill, with the Amendments, is to be deliver'd to the *Speaker*.

After reading of the Amendments, any *Scobel, 52.* Member may speak against all, or any of the Amendments, and desire the Coherence to be read. But he is to make all his Objections at once to all the Amendments, without speaking again.

Exceptions may be taken, as well to *Id. 53.* what is omitted out of the Bill by the *Committee*, as to what is amended.

Amendments in Bills ought to be writ in *Paper*, not in *Parchment*, and without any Indorsement. *Sir Simon d'Ewe's, Jour. 573, 574.*

Upon any Report from a *Committee*, *Scobel, 53.* the first Question ought to be for agreeing with the Report, unless the House generally dislike it.

*Junii 1607.* Agreed for a Rule, *That Id. 39:* every Thing directed, and agreed to be reported, ought accordingly to be reported: But not every Thing spoken or debated at the *Committee*.

*Julii*

Id.

28 Julii, 1641. Declared by the House, That no Committee ought by Votes to determine the Right or Property of the Subject, without first acquainting the House therewith.

Ibid.

6 Aug. 1641. Resolved, That no Vote pass'd at a Committee, and not reported, nor confirmed by the House, shall be any Rule or Direction for any Court of Justice to ground any Proceedings thereon.

---

## C H A P. XIX.

### *The Order and Power of Grand Committees.*

Scobel, 35.

A Grand Committee consists of as many Members (at least) as constitute the House; less may not sit, nor act as a Committee; who have general Power to consider of any Matter touching the Subject-matter referred, and to present their Opinions therein to the House, the better to prepare Matters of that Nature, or Bills thereon, for the House; which may better



better be prepared by the Liberty that every Member hath in a *Grand Committee*, as well as in other *Committees*, to speak more than once to the same Business, (if there be Cause,) which is not permitted in the House.

Bills of great Concernment, and chiefly Id. 49. Bills to impose a Tax, or raise Money from the People, are committed to a *Committee* of the whole House; to the End there may be Opportunity for fuller Debate: For that at a *Committee* the Members have Liberty to speak, as often as they shall see Cause, to one Question: And that such Bills being of general Concernment, should be most solemnly proceeded in, and well weighed.

*Grand Committees* have their Powers Id. 35. and Rules in other Circumstances given them in express Words by the House: As to send for Witnesses, to hear Counsel, or assign them on either Part, to send for (Persons, Paper, and) Records.

When any great Business is in Agitation that requires much Debate, or a Bill for a publick Tax is to be committed, the House doth use to resolve into a *Grand Committee* of the whole House; which is done by a Question; and then the *Speaker* leaves the *Chair*; and thereupon the *Committee* makes choice of a *Chair-Man*. M. 36.

Scobel, 36.

If more than one be generally call'd to the *Chair*, any Member may stand up, and by Consent of the *Committee* put a Question for one of those named to be the *Chair-Man*.

Ibid.

19 *Fac.* 1. A Dispute being in the *Committee*, which of two Members named shou'd go to the *Chair*, the *Speaker* was call'd to his *Chair*, and put the Question, *That Sir Edward Coke (one of the Persons named) should take the Chair*; and then the *Speaker* left his *Chair*.

Ibid.

The *Chair-Man* of the *Grand Committee* is to sit in the *Clerk's Place* at the Table, and to write the Votes of the *Committee*.

Id. 38.

If upon putting a Question, the *Chair-Man* (who is to judge the Voices) have deliver'd his Opinion, *That the Yea's have it*, and any Member stand up, and say, *He believes the No's have it*, (or contrariwise,) the *Committee* is to divide within the House, the *Chair-Man* directing the *Yea's* to one Side of the House, and the *No's* to the other; and then he is to appoint one of each to count the Numbers, and report them: Which is to be done in the same Order as in the House, saving that the Obeisance is only twice in the *Committee*, thrice in the *House*. If the Number be equal, the *Chair-Man* hath the casting

casting Voice ; otherwise he hath none in the *Committee*.

When the *Committee* hath gone through *Ibid.* the Matter referred to them, the *Chair-Man*, having read all the Votes, is to put the Question, *That the same be reported to the House*. If that be resolved, he is to leave the *Chair*, and the *Speaker* being again called to the *Chair*, (or at the next Sitting of the House, if be then adjourned,) the *Chair-Man* is to report what hath been resolved at the *Committee*, standing in his usual Place ; from whence (if it be not in the Seat next the Floor) he is to go down to the Bar, and so to bring up his Report to the Table.

If the *Committee* cannot perfect the *Ibid.* Business at that Sitting, they may not adjourn, as other *Committees* ; but a Question is to be made for reporting to the House, and that Leave be asked, *That the Committee may sit at another Time on that Business*.

But if, as it sometimes falls out, the Mat- *Ibid.* ter hath received a full Debate in the *Committee*, and it is judged fit to be resolved in the House, the *Speaker* is again called to the *Chair* for that Purpose.

In other Things the Rules of Proceed- *Id.* 39. ings are to be the same as are in the House.



Ibid.

4 Junii, 1607. Agreed for a Rule, *That every Question upon the Voices of a Committee bindeth, and cannot be altered by themselves.*

Ibid.

Every Thing directed, and agreed to be reported, ought to be accordingly reported; but not every Thing spoken or debated at a *Committee.*

Id. 36.

15 Maii, 22 Jac. 1. Upon Complaint from the *Grand Committee* for Grievances, *That they had sent several Warrants for divers Persons to bring in their Patents, which they had not done, the House ordered the Serjant at Arms to send for them.*

Id. 9.

The *Committee* for Trade is sometimes made of a *Grand Committee* of the whole House, as in 21 Jac. 1. *and now usually so.*

Ibid.

The *Committees* for Religion, Grievances, and Courts of Justice, are always *Grand Committees* of the House, which are to sit in the Afternoon upon such Days as the House doth appoint to them respectively.

Id. 36.

8 & 13 Martii, 21 Jac. 1. Upon Report from the *Committee for Trade*, (which then was a *Grand Committee*,) the House was moved for their Order to the Merchants *Adventurers* to bring in their Patents, and that the Inventor of the pretermitted Customs should attend the *Committee.*

The

The *Commons*, upon Debate of what <sup>Rush. Col. 225.</sup> fell from his *Majesty* and the *Lord Keeper*, turned the House into a *Grand Committee*, order'd *the Doors to be locked*, and no *Members to go forth*; and that all *Proceedings in all other Committees shall cease till the House come to a Resolution in this Business.*

---

C H A P. XX.

*Of Standing Committees.*

THE *Commons* being the General <sup>4 Inst. 11</sup> Inquisitors of the Realm, have principal Care, in the Beginning of the *Parliament*, to appoint Days of *Committees*, viz. of *Grievances*, (both in the *Church* and *Commonwealth*,) of *Courts of Justice*, of *Privileges* and *Advancement of Trade*.

In *Parliament* there have usually been <sup>Scobel, 2.</sup> five *Standing Committees* appointed in the Beginning of the *Parliament*, and remaining

maining during all the Session; other *Committees* are made occasionally, and dissolved after the Business committed to them is reported.

Ibid.

Standing Committees are for

{ *Privileges and Elections.*  
*Religion.*  
*Grievances.*  
*Courts of Justice.*  
*Trade.*

4 Inst. 12.

These *Committees* when they meet, they elect one of them to sit in their *Chair*, in Likeness of the *Speaker*. The *Committee* may examine, and vote the Questions handled by them; and by one, whom they appoint, report their Resolutions to the House; and the House sitting, the *Speaker* to determine the same by Question.

Scobell, 9.

The *Committees* for *Religion*, *Grievances*, and *Courts of Justice*, are always *Grand Committees* of the House, which are to sit in the Afternoon, upon such Days as the House doth appoint to them respectively.

Ibid.

The *Committee for Trade* hath sometimes been a select *Committee*, particularly named; and all such Members as should come to it, to have Voices, as in *Nov. 1640*. Sometimes a *Grand Committee*



mittee of the whole House, as 21  
*Fac. 1.*

The *Committee for Privileges and Elec-* *Id. 10.*  
*tions* hath always had the Precedence of  
 all other *Committees*; being commonly  
 the first *Committee* appointed, and ordinari-  
 ly the first Day after, or the same Day  
 the *Speaker* doth take his Place.

This *Committee* is constituted of parti- *Ibid.*  
 cular Numbers named by the House.

21 *Fac. 1.* Upon naming a *Committee* for *Ibid.*  
*Privileges and Elections*, a Motion was  
 made, That all that come should have  
 Voices; but insisted on to be contrary to  
 all former Precedents. A Question was put,  
*Whether all that come should have Voices*  
*at the Committee*, and passed in the Nega-  
 tive: Another being put, *Whether the Per-*  
*sons nominated only should be of the Commit-*  
*tee, it was resolved in the Affirmative.*

In the *Journal*, 26 February, 1600. *Id. 11.*  
 42 *Eliz.* the Power anciently given to  
 this *Committee*, is to examine and make  
 Report of all Cases touching Elec-  
 tions and Returns, and all Cases for  
 Privileges as may fall out, during the  
*Parliament*. But in other Parliaments,  
 both before and since, that Power doth  
 not appear to have been given them so  
 absolutely; but Matters of Privilege were,  
 upon Information to the House, there heard,  
 and not in a *Committee*, unless in some  
 Z 4 special

special Cases, wherein there was Cause of Examination, or some Preparation of a Charge.

Id. 11. Council may be admitted at that *Committee*.

Id. 12. The Power of this *Committee* usually was (as it is enter'd in *Nov. 1640.*) to examine and consider all Questions which shall grow and arise in that Parliament about Elections, Returns, and other Privileges. Or (as in 1 *Jac. 1.*) this *Committee* are to examine all Matters questionable touching Privileges and Returns; and to acquaint the House with their Proceedings from Time to Time, so as Order may be taken according to the Occasion, and agreeable with ancient Customs and Precedents

Ibid. And to the End these Questions may be speedily determined, and the House may know their Members, Days are usually assign'd; beyond which there shall be no questioning a former Election.

Ibid. So in the *Parliament 21 Jac. 1.* it was ordered, *That all Petitions about Elections and Returns should be preferred to the Committee of Privileges within a Fortnight, from that Day, or else to be silenced for that Session.*

Id. 13. 16 April. 1640. Ordered, *That those who would question Elections, should do it within ten Days by Petition.*

6 Nov. 1640. Ordered, *That all such* Ibid.  
*as will question Elections now returned,*  
*shall do it in fourteen Days, and so with-*  
*in fourteen Days after any new Re-*  
*turn.*

Some Questions have been (where there Id. 13.  
have been double Indentures returned for  
several Persons for the same Place) whe-  
ther all, or any, or which shall fit. The  
general Rule and Practice hath been in  
such Case, That neither one nor other shall  
sit in the House, till it were either decided  
or ordered by the House.

17 April, 19 Jac. 1. Ordered, *That no* Id. 16.  
*Petition shall be received by a Committee,*  
*but openly at a Committee; and read at the*  
*Committee, before the Party go that per-*  
*ferred it; and the Party's Name that pre-*  
*ferred it be subscribed.*

In the Parliament 21 Jac. 1. Resolved, Id 17.  
*That all Affidavits to be taken in any*  
*Court, concerning Elections, Returns, or*  
*any Thing depending thereupon, should be*  
*rejected, and not hereafter to be used.*

Though the Committee examine not Ibid.  
upon Oath, yet they may punish any that  
shall testify untruly; of which there was  
an Instance in the Case of one *Dam-*  
*port.*

Sir Francis Popham being returned a Id. 14.  
Burgess for Chippenham by one Indenture,  
and another Person returned for the same  
Place



Place by another Indenture, it was moved he might be admitted into the House, till the Matter were determined. But he was not so admitted; and it was referred to the *Committee for Privileges*.

Id. 15.

21 *Jan.* 1. Two Indentures were return'd for *Southwark*; the one returned *Yarrow* and *Mingy*, the other *Yarrow* and *Bromfeild*. Upon a Report from the *Committee of Elections* it was resolved, *That the Election and Return for Yarrow should stand good, and that he should sit in the House.*

Ibid.

22 *Martii*, 21 *Jan.* 1. Sir *John Jackson* and Sir *Thomas Beaumont*, were both returned for one *Burges's* Place for *Pontefract*. Ordered, *That the Committee take the Election into Consideration to Morrow, and that in the mean Time the Parties forbear to come into the House.*

## C H A P. XXI.

*A Session of Parliament;  
and of Prorogations and  
Adjournments.*

**W**HAT shall make a Session of Parliament. See 1 *Rol. R.* 29. *Hutton* 61. 4 *Inst.* 27. 1 *Siderf.* 457. 1 *Mod. Rep.* 151, 155.

If several Bills are passed at one and the same Parliament, none of them shall have Priority of the other; for they are made all in one Day and Instant, and each of them have relation to the first Day of the Parliament, though in several Chapters; and shall so be construed, as if they had been all comprehended in one and the same Act of Parliament. Sir *W. Jones* *Rep.* 22. *Hob.* 111. *Bro. tit. Parl.* 86. and *Relat.* 35. *Plowd.* 79. 6. *Levintz.* 9.  
Crooke

*Crooke* says, That though in Fiction of Law a Statute shall have relation to the first Day of the Parlaiment, yet *revera* nothing is settled; nor is it a perfect Statute till the Parliament is ended. *Jones ut sup.* 370. *Vide cont. ibid.* 371.

*Hales* (Justice) said, That if the Parliament has several Prorogations, and in the second or third Session an Act is made, this shall not have relation to the Day of the Beginning of the Parliament, that is to say, to the first Day of the first Session, but only to the first Day of the same Session in which it is made. *Plowd.* 79. 6.

In a Session of Parliament, though it continue never so many Weeks, yet there is nothing *prius aut posterius*, but all Things are held and taken as done at one and the same Time. *Rush.* Vol. I. Page 581.

*Ibid.*

p. 687.

*Jones* in the Case of Sir *John Elliot*, says, *We are Judges what shall be said a Session of Parliament.* Sed *Quere de hoc.*

4 *Inst.* 27.

The Passing of any Bill or Bills, by giving the *Royal Assent* thereto, or the giving any Judgment in *Parliament*, doth not make a *Session*; but the *Session* doth continue till that *Session* be prorogued or dissolved: And this is evident by many *Presidents* in *Parliament* ancient and modern.



14 *Ed. 3.* On the first *Monday* a Grant <sup>Ibid.</sup> of, &c. being given to the *King*, was made a Statute, and pass'd both Houses, and had the *Royal Assent* thereunto ; yet after this the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* made, and *Petitions* granted.

3 *Rich. 2* Declared by *Act of Parliament*, That the killing of *John Imperial, Ambassador of Genoa* was *High Treason* ; yet the *Parliament* continued long after, and divers *Acts* made, &c. <sup>Ibid.</sup>

7 *Hen. 4.* An *Act* made for certain <sup>Ibid.</sup> Strangers departing the Realm, &c. yet the *Parliament* continued till *Dec. 8.*  
*Hen. 4.*

1 *Hen. 7.* The Attainders of such as <sup>Ibid.</sup> were returned *Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses*, were revers'd by *Act Parliament*, before they could sit in the *House of Commons*, and the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* made.

33 *Hen. 8.* At the Beginning of the <sup>Ibid.</sup> *Parliament*, the *Bill of Attainder* against *Queen Catherine Howard* passed both Houses ; yet the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* passed.

Though Bills passed both Houses, and <sup>Ibid.</sup> the *Royal Assent* be given thereto, there is no *Session* until a *Prorogation*, or a *Dissolution*.

The

Ibid.

The Diversity between a Prorogation and an Adjournment, or Continuance of the *Parliament*, is, That by the Prorogation in open Court, there is a *Session*; and then such Bills as passed either, or both Houses, and had no *Royal Assent* to to them, must at the next Assembly begin again.

Ibid.

Hutton, 61.  
Brook, tit.  
Parl. 86.

Every several *Session of Parliament* is in Law a several *Parliament*: But if it be but adjourned or continued, then there is no *Session*; and consequently all Things continue in the same State they were in before the Adjournment or Continuance.

4 Inst. 27.

The Titles of divers *Acts of Parliament* be, *At the Session holden by Prorogation, or by Adjournment and Prorogation*; but never by Continuance or Adjournment *tantum*. And the usual Form of Pleading is, *ad Sessionem tentam, &c. per Prorogationem*.

4 Inst. 28.

The Adjournment or Continuance is much more beneficial for the *Commonwealth*, for expediting of Causes, than a Prorogation.

Rush. Col.  
537.

The King desired the *House of Commons* not to make a Recess in the *Easter Holidays*. This Message for *Non-recess* was not well pleasing to the House. Sir Robert Philips first resented it, and took Notice, That in 12 & 18 Jac. 1. upon the like Intimation, the House resolved, *It was*

was in their Power to adjourn or sit. Hereafter, said he, this may be put upon us by Princes of less Piety. Let a Committee consider hereof, and of our Right herein, and to make a Declaration. Sir Edward Coke said, The King makes a Prorogation; but this House Adjourns itself. The Commission of Adjournment we never read, but say, This House adjourns itself. If the King writes to an Abbot for a Corody, for a Vallet, if it be ex rogatu, though the Abbot yeilds to it, it binds not. Therefore I desire that it be entered, That this be done ex Rogatu Regis.

And this Matter touching his Majesty's <sup>Rush. Col.</sup> Pleasure about the Recess, was referred <sup>537.</sup> to a Committee, and to consider the Power of the House to adjourn itself.

The Sovereign may adjourn the *Parliament*, as well as the *Parliament* adjourns itself. <sup>Sir Simon d'Ewe's Four. 318. Col. 2.</sup>

When a *Parliament* is called, and doth sit, and is dissolved, without any *Act of Parliament* passed, or Judgment given, it is no *Session of Parliament*, but a *Convention*. <sup>4 Inst. 28. Huston, 61. Vid. Sir Simon d'Ewe's Four. 407. Col. 1.</sup>

18 Rich. 2. The Petitions of the *Commons* were answered, and a *Judgment* given in the *King's Bench* reversed; but no *Act* passed: Yet without Question it was



was a *Session*; else the *Judgment* should not be of Force.

Ibid.

Many Times *Judgments* given in *Parliament* have been executed, the *Parliament* continuing, before any Bill passed.

Hutton 61.

If divers Statutes be continued till the next *Parliament*, or next *Session*, and there is a *Parliament* or *Session*, and nothing done therein as to Continuance, all the said Statutes are discontinued, and gone.

Hakewel  
180.

8 April, 1604. In the last *Session* of the first *Parliament* of K. James the First, the House being desirous to have a Bill forthwith passed, declared, *That the Royal Assent to one Bill, or more, did not dissolve the Session, without some special Declaration of his Majesty's Pleasure to that Purpose.*

Ibid.

1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. The King and Queen came of Purpose into the *Parliament House*, to give their Assent to Cardinal Pool's Bill, and resolved upon the Question by the whole House, *That the Session was not thereby concluded, but they might proceed in their Business, notwithstanding the Royal Assent given.* But for more Security, it is usual to insert a *Proviso* to that Purpose.

Arc. Parl.

93.

Crompton's

Four. 7.

12 .b.

If there be divers *Sessions* in one *Parliament*, and the King signs not a Bill till the last, there all is but one and the same Day;

Day ; and all shall have relation to the first Day of the first *Session* ; and the first Day and the last are but one *Parliament*, and one and the same Day, unless special Mention be made in the Act when it shall take its Force.

See Touching the Commencement, *Prorogation*, and Dissolution of several Parliaments, from the Beginning of *Edward III.* to the End of *Richard III.* in *Cotton's Records, per Totum* ; and from the Beginning of *Edward VI.* in *Hale's Parliaments*, pag. 107, to 110. and pag. 142, 143, &c.

Upon a Prorogation of the Parliament, 15 May, 1540. (32 Hen. 8.) to the 25th, a Vote passed, That their Bills should remain in the State they were in ; and upon their next Meeting they went on accordingly.

*On a Prorogation, Bills to continue in Statu quo: Burnet's Reformation. Vol. I. pag. 276. Journal Dom. Com.*

On the 18th of February, 1666, the Parliament was prorogued till the 10th of October, 1667. (the King present.)

*Memorandum*, That his Majesty, by Proclamation, dated 26 June, 1667. Ann. 19. of his Reign, summon'd his Parliament to meet on the 25th of July following, (by Reason of the War against the Dutch then in Being.) On which Day they met, and adjourned at his Majesty's Appointment to

A a the

the 29th of the same Month ; on which Day (a Peace being then concluded,) the Parliament was by his Majesty's Appointment prorogued to the 10th of *October*, as aforesaid.

A Parliament may be summon'd (by Proclamation) to meet before the Day to which they are prorogued.

*Rush. Vol. I. Anno Dom. 1628. 4 Car. 10 April.*  
*Pag 537.*

Mr. Secretary *Cook* delivered this Message from the King, That his Majesty desired this House not to make any Recess these *Easter-Holidays*, that the World may take Notice, how earnest his Majesty and we are for the publick Affairs of *Christendom*; the which, by such a Recess, would receive Interruption. But,

This Message for Non-recess was not well pleasing to the House.

*Post. 366.* Sir *Robert Phillips* first resented it; and took Notice, that in 12 *6* 18 *Jac.* upon the like Intimation, the House resolved it was in their Power to adjourn itself, or sit. Hereafter, said he, this may be put upon us by Princes of less Piety. Let a Committee consider hereof, and of our *Right* herein, and make a Declaration. And accordingly, this Matter, touching his Majesty's Pleasure about the Recess, was referred to a Committee, and to consider the Power of the House to adjourn itself,  
to



to the End that it being now yeilded unto, in Obedience to his Majesty, it might not turn to Prejudice in Time to come.

Sir *Edward Coke* spoke to the same Purpose, and said, I am as tender of the Privileges of this House, as of my Life; They are the Heart-Strings of the *Commonwealth*. The King makes a Prorogation; but this House adjourns itself. The Commission of Adjournment we never read, but say, this House adjourns itself. If the King write to an Abbot for a *Corody* for a Valet, if it be *ex rogatu*, though the Abbot yeilds to it, it binds not. Therefore I desire that it be entered, that this is done *ex rogatu Regis*.

Hereupon a Message was sent to the King, That the House would give all Expedition to his Majesty's Service, notwithstanding their Purpose of Recess. To which Message his Majesty returned this Answer, That the Motion proceeded from himself, in regard of his Engagement in the Affairs of *Christendom*, wished them all Alacrity in their Proceedings, and that there be no Recess at all.

A Message from the King by the Speaker, That his Majesty commands for the present they adjourn the House till To-morrow Morning; and that all Com-

*Ibid.*  
pag. 608.  
same Year.

mittees cease in the mean Time. And the House was accordingly adjourned.

On *Wednesday, February 25.* the same Year, both Houses, by his Majesty's Command, adjourned themselves until *Monday Morning the 2d of March.*

Ibid.  
pag. 660.  
and Ap-  
pendix,  
pag. 9.

*Monday, 2d of March,* the Commons meet, and urged the Speaker to put the Question; who said, I have a Command from the King to adjourn till the 10th of *March*, and put no Question; endeavouring to go out of the Chair, was notwithstanding held by some Members (the House foreseeing a Dissolution) till a Protestation was published in the House.

Hereupon the King sent for the Serjeant of the House; but he was detained, the Door being locked: Then he sent the Gentleman-Usher of the Lords House, with a Message; and he was refused Admittance, till the said Votes were read. And then in much Confusion the House was adjourned till the 10th of *March*, according as it was intimated from his Majesty.

In Mr. *Mason* (of *Lincoln's Inn*) his Argument for Sir *John Elliot*, he said, the second Charge in the Information against him, was the Contempt to the Command of the King's *Adjournment, Jac. 18.* It was questioned in Parliament, whether the

the King can adjourn the Parliament (although it be without doubt that the King can prorogue it.) And the Judges resolved, That the King may adjourn the House by Commission; and 27 *Eliz.* it was resolved accordingly.

But it is to be observed and wondered, that none was then impeached for moving that Question. And it is to be noted, that they resolved that the Adjournment may be by Commission; but did not resolve, that it may be by a verbal Command, signified by another; and it derogates not from the King's Prerogative, that he cannot so do, no more than in the Case of 26 *H. 8. c. 8.* that he cannot grant one Acre of Land by *Parol.* The King himself may adjourn the House in Person, or under the Great Seal, but not by verbal Message, for none is bound to give Credit to such Message; but when it is under the Great Seal, it is *Teste meipso.* And if there was no legal Command, then there can be no Contempt in the Disobedience of that Command. In this Case no Contempt appears by the Information; for the Information is, that the King had Power to adjourn Parliaments. Then put the Case the Command be that they should adjourn themselves; this is no Pursuance of the Power which he is supposed

*Rush. Vol. I.  
in Appendix.  
pag. 48.*



posed to have. The House may be adjourned two Ways, to wit, by the King, *i. e.* by Writ, or by the House itself; the last is their own voluntary Act, which the King cannot compel; for *Voluntas non cogitur*.

Rush.  
3 Part,  
Vol. I.  
pag. 385.

Note, Under the Number of forty Members the House of Commons is not reputed a House, so as to make an Adjournment.

---

## C H A P. XXII.

### *The proper Laws and Customs of Parliament.*

4 Inst. 50.

**T**HE *Laws, Customs, Liberties, and Privileges of Parliament*, are better to be learned out of the *Rolls of Parliament*, and other *Records*, and by *Precedents*, and continual *Experience*, then can be expressed by any one Man's Pen.

If

If an Ordinance only be entered in the Parliament Roll, and it hath the Reputation and Use of an Act of Parliament, that makes it an Act of Parliament.

Sir William  
Jones  
pag. 104.

If any doubt be conceived upon the Words or Meaning of an Act of Parliament, it is good to construe it according to the Reason of the Common Law.

Rush.  
Vol. 3.  
pag. 77, 78.

When Laws shall be altered by any other Authority, than that by which they were made, (says King Charles the First, in his Speech at Newark to the Inhabitants of Nottingham, 1642.) your Foundations are destroyed.

Ibid.  
pag. 653.

As every Court of Justice hath Laws and Customs for its Directions, some by the Common Law, some by the Civil and Canon Law, some by peculiar Laws and Customs, &c. so the High Court of Parliament suis propriis Legibus, & Consuetudinibus subsistit.

Inst. 15.

It is *Lex & Consuetudo Parliamenti*, that all weighty Matters in any Parliament moved, concerning the Peers of the Realm, or Commons in Parliament assembled, ought to be determined, adjudged, and discussed by the Course of Parliament, and not by the Civil Law, nor yet by the Commons Laws of this Realm

Ibid.

used in more inferior Courts; which was so declared to be *secundum Legem, & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, concerning *Peers* of the *Realm*, by the *King*, and all the *Lords Spiritual* and *Temporal*; and the like *pari Ratione* is for the *Commons*, for any Thing moved or done in the *House of Commons*; and the rather, for that by another Law and Custom of *Parliament*, the *King* cannot take Notice of any Thing said or done in the *House of Commons*, but by the Report of the *House of Commons*; and every Member of *Parliament* hath a judicial Place, and can be no Witness. And this is the Reason that *Judges* ought not to give any Opinion of a Matter of *Parliament*, because it is not to be decided by the *Common Laws*, but *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*; and so the *Judges* in divers *Parliaments* have confessed. And some hold, That every Offence committed in any Court, punishable by that Court, must be punished (proceeding criminally) in the same Court, or in some higher, and not in any inferior Court; and the Court of *Parliament* hath no higher.

1d. 14.

By the ancient Law and Custom of *Parliament*, a *Proclamation* ought to be made against being armed, against Games, Plays, and strange Shews, &c. during the *Parliament*, that the *Parliament* may not be



be disturbed, or the Members thereof (who are to attend arduous and urgent Business) be not withdrawn.

*Dec. 15. 1597.* Resolved, according to the ancient Custom of the House, That all the Members of the same, which did speak against passing of the Bill, should go forth of the House, to bring the Bill into the House again, together with the Residue of the Members which went out before with the passing of the said Bill. All the Members of the House being gone forth, except Mr. *Speaker* and the *Clerk*, Mr. *Controller* brought in the Bill in his Hand, accompanied with all the Members of the House, and delivered the said Bill to Mr. *Speaker*.

*Townsh. Col.*  
116.  
Vide. Sir  
*Simon*  
*d'Ewe's*  
*Four. 505.*  
*Col. 1.*

*17 Dec. 1597.* The same Ceremony on the like Occasion omitted, upon a Motion of the *Speaker*; and ordered accordingly upon the Question.

*Id. 117.*  
Sir *Simon*  
*d'Ewe's*  
*Four. 574.*  
*Col. 2.*

*18 Dec. 1601.* As the *Speaker* was coming to the House in the Morning, the Pardon was delivered unto him, which he took, and deliver'd it to the House; which they sent back again, because it was not brought according to Course.

*Townsh. 332.*

The Subsidy of the Clergy was sent in a Roll, according to the usual *Acts*: To which Sir *Edward Hobby* took Exceptions, because it was not sent in a long Skin of Parchment under the *Queen's* Hand

*Id. 333.*

Hand and Seal; so it was sent back, and then the other was sent.

Brook

119. 4.

Crompt.

8. *Si les Commons grant Poundage pur quatre Ans, & les Seigneurs grant nisi pur deux Ans; le Bill ne serra re-bayl al Commons, mes si les Commons grant nisi pur deux Ans, & les Seigneurs pur 4 Ans, la ceo serra redeliver al Commons. Et in cest case les Seigneurs doivent fair un Scedule de leur Entent, ou d' endorcer le Bill en cest Form, Les Seigneurs ceo assentont, pur durer pur quatuor Ans: Et quant les Commons out le Bill arere, & ne volent assenter a ceo, ceo ne poet estre un Act; mes si les Commons volent assenter, donques ils endorce leur Respons sur le Margent de bas deins le Bill en tiel Form; les Commons sont assentuz al Scedule les Seigneurs, a mesme cestuy Bill annex; & donques serra bayl al Clerk del Parliament.*

If the Commons grant Poundage for four Years, and the Lords grant it but for two Years, the Bill shall not be sent back to the Commons; but if the Commons grant but for two Years, and the Lords for four Years, there it shall be redelivered to the Commons. And in that Case the Lords may make a Schedule of their Intent, or Endorse the Bill in this Form; The Lords do assent to the continuing for four Years. And when the Commons

Commons have the Bill again, and will not assent to it, that cannot be an Act: But if the Commons will assent, then they endorse their Answer on the Margin below within the Bill in this Form, The Commons do assent to the Schedule of the Lords annexed to this Bill; and then it shall be sent to the Clerk of the Parliament.

The Custom and Privilege of this House hath always been, first, to make Offer of the Subsidies from hence; then to the Upper House, except it were that they present a Bill unto this House, with Desire of their Assent thereto, and then to send it up again. And Reason it is, that we should stand upon our Privilege, seeing the Burden resteth upon us as the greatest Number; *per Francis Bacon*, 35 Eliz. 1592. Vide Sir Simon d'Ewe's Jour. 483. Col. 2.

The Lord Chancellor in Parliament offered the Commons a Writ to deliver their Burgeſſes; but they refused it, as being clear of Opinion, *That all their Commandments and Acts were to be done and executed by their Serjeant, without Writ.* Petyt's Miscel. Parl. 4. in Margin.

It is the Law and Custom of Parliament, *That when any new Device is moved on the King's behalf in Parliament, for his Aid, or the like, the Commons may answer, That they tender the King's Estate* 4 Inst. 14. 34. Rot. Parl. 13 E. 3. n. Cot. Records f. 17. n. 6, 9.



*Estate, and are ready to aid the same, only in this Device they dare not agree, without Conference with their Countries: Whereby it appeareth, That such Conference is warrantable by the Law and Custom of Parliament.*

*Journal,  
Dom. Com.*

*Mar. 19. 1677.* It was conceived by the Commons, that according to the antient Course and Method of Transactions between the two Houses, when a Bill with Amendments is sent from either House to the other by Messengers of their own, the House that sends them gives no Reasons of their Amendments; but the House to whom it is sent, if they find Cause to disagree, do use to give Reasons for their Dissent to every particular Amendment; every one of them is supposed to carry the Weight of its own Reason with it, until it be objected against.

*Ibid.*

*May 28. 1678.* A Paper of Reasons against a Bill (*viz.* for wearing Woollen) being printed, and delivered at the Door, was committed, it being irregular for Reasons to be printed and published against a publick Bill, before a Petition be exhibited to the House against the Bill.

*4 Inst. 14.*

It is to be observed, though one be chosen for one particular *County*, or *Borough*, yet when he is return'd, and sits in Parliament, he serveth for the whole Realm;  
for

for the End of his coming thither (as in the Writ of his Election appeareth) is general, *ad faciendum*, & *consentiendum*, &c.

If Offences done in Parliament might <sup>4 Inst. 17.</sup> have been punished elsewhere, it shall be intended, that at some Time it would have been put in Ure.

As Usage is a good Interpreter of Laws, <sup>Coke Lit. 81. b.</sup> so Non-usage, where there is no Example, is a great Intendment that the Law will not bear it,

Not that an Act of Parliament by Non-<sup>Coke Lit. 81. b.</sup> user can be antiquated or lose his Force, but that it may be expounded or declared how the Act is to be understood.

There is no Act of Parliament but must <sup>4 Inst. 25.</sup> have the Consent of the Lords, the Commons, and the Royal Assent of the King; and whatsoever passeth in Parliament by this threefold Consent, hath the Force of of an Act of Parliament.

The Difference between an Act of Par- <sup>Ibid.</sup> liament, and an Ordinance in Parliament, is, for that the Ordinance wanteth the threefold Consent, and is ordained by one or two of them.

Some Acts of Parliament are introduc- <sup>Ibid.</sup> tory of a new Law; and some be declaratory of the ancient Law; and some be of both kinds, by addition of greater Penalties,

Ibid.

ties, or the like. Some Acts are general, and some private, or particular.

33 H. 6. f.

18. a.

33 H. 8.

Brook

Parl. 86 &amp;

Relation

35.

4 Inst. 28.

Vide Sir

Simon

d'Ewe's

Foun. 550.

Col. 1, 2.

All Acts of Parliament relate to the first Day of Parliament, if it be not otherwise provided by the Act.

The House of Commons is to many Purposes a distinct Court; and therefore is not prorogued or adjourned by the Prorogation or Adjournment of the Lords House; but the *Speaker*, upon the Signification of the King's Pleasure, by the Assent of the House of Commons, doth say, *This Court doth Prorogue or Adjourn itself.* And then it is prorogued or adjourned, and not before.

Townsh. Col.

101, 102.

Vide Sir

Simon

d'Ewe's

Foun. 550.

Col. 1, 2.

39 Eliz. 1597. Nov. 5. Through a meer Mistake and Error of the *Speaker* and themselves, the House conceived themselves to have been Adjourned by the *Lord Keeper*, the first Day of this Parliament, to this present Day.

Ibid.

When it is dissolved, the House of Commons are sent for up to the Higher House, and there the *Lord Keeper*, by the King's Commandment, dissolveth the Parliament, and not before.

Hutton, 62.

A Parliament cannot be discontinued or dissolved but by Matter of Record; and that by the King alone.

4 Inst. 28.

The King at the Time of the Dissolution ought to be there in Person, or by Representation; for as it cannot begin without



without the Presence of the King, either in Person, or by Representation, so it cannot end or be dissolved without his Presence either in Person, or by Representation.

*Nibil enim tam Conveniens est naturali* Bracton.  
*equitati, unumquodque dissolvi eo liga-*  
*mine quo ligatum est.*

By the Statute of 33 H. 8. c. 21. it is Ibid.  
declared by Act of Parliament, *That the*  
*King's Letters Patents under his Great*  
*Seal, and signed with his Hand, and de-*  
*clared and notified in his Absence to the*  
*Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Com-*  
*mons assembled in the House of Parlia-*  
*ment, is, and ever was, as good Strength*  
*and Force, as if the King's Person had*  
*been there personally present, and had as-*  
*sented openly and publickly to the same.*

In the Lords House, the Lords give their 4 Inst. 34.  
Voices from the *puisne Lord seriatim*, by 35.  
the Word of [Content] or [Not Content.]  
The Commons give their Voices upon the  
Question, by *Yea*, or *No*.

Every Lord Spiritual and Temporal, 4 Inst. 43.  
and every Knight, Citizen, and Burgefs, Crompton  
shall upon Summons come to the Parlia-  
4. b.  
ment, except he can reasonably and honest-  
ly excuse himself, or else he shall be a-  
merced, &c. that is, respectively, a Lord  
by the Lords, and one of the Commons by  
the Commons.

By

Ibid.

Crompton,  
4. b.

By the Statute of 6 Hen. 8. c. 16. no Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs of the Houſe of Commons ſhall depart from the Parliament without Licence of the *Speaker* and Commons; the ſame to be entered of Record in the Book of the Parliament, upon Pain to loſe their Wages.

4 Inſt. 8.

Sickneſs is no Cauſe to remove any Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs of the Houſe of Commons.

Sir Simon

d'Ewe's

Four. 244.  
Col. 2.

18 Eliz. 1575. Reſolved by the Houſe, *That any Perſon being a Member of the ſame, and being either in Service of Ambaſſage, or elſe in Execution, or viſited with Sickneſs, ſhall not in any Ways be amoved from their Place in this Houſe, nor any other to be during ſuch Time of Service, Execution, or Sickneſs, elected.*

Id. 439.

31 Eliz. 1588. It was aſſented to by the whole Houſe, *That none after the Houſe is ſet, do depart before the riſing of the ſame Houſe, unleſs he do firſt aſk Leave of Mr. Speaker, on pain of paying Six Pence to the Uſe of the Poor.*

4 Inſt. 44.

If a Lord depart from Parliament without Licence, it is an Offence done out of the Parliament, and is finable by the Lords. And ſo it is of a Member of the Houſe of Commons; he may be fined by the Houſe of Commons.

It

It doth not belong to the Judges to judge of any Law, Custom, or Privilege of Parliament.

4 Inst. 50.  
Rot. Parl.  
31 H. 6. n.  
27.

Cardinal *Wolsey* coming to the Lower House of Parliament, told them, *That he desired to reason with them* who opposed his Demands. But being answered, *That it was the Order of that House to hear, and not to reason but among themselves*, the Cardinal departed.

Hebert's  
Hen. 8.  
136.

If any sit in the House, who are not returned by the Clerk of the Crown in *Chancery*, it is accounted a great Crime; and severely punished.

Scobel, 84.

5 Mar. 1557. 4 & 5 Ph. 3 Mar. For that *Christopher Pern* affirmed, *That he is returned a Burgess for Plimpton in Devon, and hath brought no Warrant thereof to the House, nor is returned hither by the Clerk of the Crown, by Book, or Warrant, he is awarded to be in the Custody of the Serjeant, till the House have further considered.*

Ibid.

13 Eliz. 1571. The House was called; and thereupon *Edward Lewknor*, *John Bullock*, *Nicholas Plumtree*, *Edward Goodwyn*, and *John Garnons*, were commanded to attend the Order of this House To-morrow; for that the House being this Day called, they had entered into the House, and had not as then been returned by the Clerk of the Crown;

Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 156.  
Col. 1, 2.



except *Garnons*, whose Case is, for that he is said to be excommunicated.

*Scobel*, 85. 9 Jan. 1562. For that it seemed to the House, being very full, that there were a greater Number than was returned, therefore the Names were immediately called over, and as they were called, departed out of the House.

*Ibid.* 7 Feb. 1588. The House was called, and every one answered to his Name, and departed out of the House as they were called.

*Ibid.* Chiefly the Calling of the House is, to discover what Members are absent without Leave of the House, or just Cause; in which Case Fines have been imposed.

*Ibid.* If the House be called, the Manner has been to call over the Names, and each Member to stand up at the Mention of his Name, uncovering his Head. Such as are present are marked, and the Defaulters called over again the same Day, sometimes the Day after, sometimes summon'd, sometimes sent for by the *Serjeant*.

*Ibid.* Upon calling the House, if the Person be present, he riseth up bare-headed, and answereth; if absent, he is either excused (and so entered, *Licentiatur per speciale Servitium, excusatur ex gratiâ*, or *agrotat*,) or if none excuse him, he is entered *Deficit*.

That

That no Man may sit in the House, till he be legally returned, appears by several Instances of Persons who were not Members; and for coming into the House, were brought to the Bar, and some committed, and some sworn, before they departed, to keep secret what they had heard there.

5 April, 1571. 13 Eliz. Thomas Clerk and Anthony Bull, of the Inner Temple, London, Gent. were by this House committed to the Serjeant's Ward, until further Order should be taken with them, for that they presumed to enter into this House, and were no Members of the same, as themselves at the Bar confessed.

18 Eliz. 1575. Charles Johnson, of the Inner Temple, Gent. committed to the Serjeant's Ward, till further Order be taken by this House, for coming into this House this present Day, the House sitting, confessing himself to be no Member of this House.

27 Eliz. 1584. Charles Morgan Gent. Servant to Sir George Cary, Knight of a Shire, being himself no Member of this House, was found to be standing within the House next to the Door; and as it was thought of meer Ignorance and Simplicity, without any evil Purpose or Meaning, and yet was committed by Order of the House to the Serjeant's Ward.

Ibid. Col. 1.

30 Nov. *Eodem An.* Richard Robinson being found to be sitting in the House by the space of two Hours, (while several Speeches were made) was stripp'd to his Shirt, and his Pockets searched; and being brought to the Bar, was censured by the House, (after taking the Oaths,) to suffer Imprisonment in the *Serjeant's Ward* till *Saturday* next; and then (having sworn to keep secret what he had heard) to be released.

Id. 394.  
Col. 2.

28 *Eliz.* 1586. Edmund Moor and John Turner presumed to come into the House, being no Members; and upon their Submission discharged, because it was done of Simplicity and meer Ignorance. *Id.* 394. Col. 2. So John Legg, *Vide Id.* 486. Col. 2. So Matthew Jones, *Id.* 511. Col. 1. So William Hanner, *Id.* 288. Col. 2

seebel, 87.

Petitions are usually presented by Members of the same County. If they be concerning private Persons, they are to be subscribed; and the Persons presenting them called in to the Bar, to avow the Substance of the Petition, especially if it be a Complaint against any.

Ibid.

18 Nov. 1640. One *Vivers* presenting a Petition in the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgessees, and other Inhabitants of *Banbury*, was called in, and did acknowledge the Hand to the Petition to be



be his, and that he did deliver it by Order, and on Behalf of the Town of *Banbury*; and thereupon it was committed.

The like in the same Parliament, upon <sup>Ibid.</sup> reading the Petition of one *Ward* of *Salop*; and likewise on reading the Petition of *Henry Hogan*.

Though Freedom of Speech and De- <sup>Scobel, 72.</sup> bates, be an undoubted Privilege of the House, yet whatsoever is spoken in the House is subject to the Censure of the House.

Though the Committee examine not <sup>Id. 17.</sup> upon Oath, yet they may punish any that shall testify untruly.

In the Parliament, if the greatest Part <sup>Hakewel 93.</sup> of the Knights of the Shire do assent to the making of an Act of Parliament, and the lesser Part will not agree to it, yet this is a good Act or Statute to last in *perpetuum*, and that the Law of *Majoris partis* is so in all Councils, Elections, &c. both by the Rules of the Common Law, and the Civil.

*Tenants d' ancient Baronies sont dis- <sup>Moor, fol. 768.</sup> charge de Contribution al Gages de Chivaliers del Parliament; quia lour Seigneurs servent pur eux in Parliament.*

\* Tenants of ancient Baronies are dis- <sup>i. e. Tenants in ancient</sup> charged from Contribution to the Wages of Knights of Parliament, because their <sup>Deineasa.</sup> Lords serve for them in Parliament.

*Scobel, 14.* April, 1640. It was ordered by the Commons, *That if any sit in that House, that are returned by more Indentures then usual, they should withdraw till the Committee for Privileges had farther ordered.*

*Id. 40.* In the Beginning of every Parliament, some Persons have been appointed to consider of such Laws as had Continuance to the present Session, whether they were fit to be continued, or determined; as also of former Statutes repealed or discontinued, whether fit to be revived, and what are fit to be repealed.

*Ibid.* Any Member of the House may offer a Bill for publick good, except it be for imposing a Tax; which is not to be done, but by Order of the House first had.

*Id. 41.* A private Bill that concerns a particular Person, is not to be offered to the House till the Leave of the House be desired, and the Substance of such Bill made known, either by Motion or Petition.

*Hakewel, 135.* It hath at some Times been ordered, *That every one that preferreth a private Bill should pay five Pounds to the Poor, as in 43 Eliz.* towards the End of the Parliament, when they were troubled with much Business; but it holdeth not in other Parliaments.

*Scobel, 41.* Nevertheless the *Speaker* had Liberty to call for a private Bill to be read every Morning;

Morning; and usually the Morning is spent in the first Reading of Bills untill the House grow full.

If any publick Bill be tendered, the <sup>ibid.</sup> Person who tenders the Bill must first open the Matter of the Bill to the House, and offer the Reasons for admitting thereof; and thereupon the House will either admit, or deny it.

7 Martii, 1606. Mr. Hadley being <sup>Id. 46.</sup> assigned of a Committee to confer with the Lords, desired to be spared, he being in Opinion against the Matter itself. And it was conceived for a Rule, *That no Man was to be employed in any Matter that had declared himself against it*; and the Question being put, it was resolved Mr. Hadley was not to be employed.

Presidents reported by Mr. Pryn, about <sup>28 Jan. 1666.</sup> the Method of Proceeding upon the Impeachment of the Lord Mordant.

28 May, 1624. In the Lords Journal, which is entered in *hæc verba*, and allows Council in all Cases. <sup>Council to be allowed Impeachments.</sup>

1 & 2 Car. 1. A great Dispute, if the Earl of *Bristol*, impeached for High Treason, should be allowed Council. The Lords then stood on the Order above recited: The King objected to that Order, that the Judges and his Council had not assented thereto; yet the King consented (to avoid being thought rigorous,) that the Earl of



*Bristol* should be allowed Council, so it were not drawn into Precedent.

Council was allowed to Sir George *Bynion*.

Council allowed to *Garney*, Lord Mayor of *London*, impeached for High Crimes and Misdemeanors, 5 & 11 July 1642. and 1 & 2 August.

Sept. 30. 1645. An Impeachment of of the Earl of *Strafford*.

*H. Poulton*, &c. for striking Sir *Arthur Haselrig*.

Upon all which the House did acquiesce in the Lord *Mordant*'s having Council.

As to his sitting within the Bar: The Lords insisted on it, on the Precedents of 18 Jac. the Bishop of *Landaff*, and 1645. the Lord *Stamford*.

Litt. Rep.  
330.

*Seignor Coke*, Elect. 1 Car. 1. *Viscount de Bucks*, & *Chivaler de Norfolk*, *Comment que ill abstien de la maison, uncore il avoit privilege versus la Dame Cleer*.

May's Hist.  
Parl. 1.3.  
P. 27,  
Sir Robert  
Atkin's Power of Parliaments,  
36.

Rush. Col.  
Vol. 1.  
663.

The Privileges of Parliament consist in Three Things: First, as they are a Council to advise; Secondly, a Court to judge; Thirdly, a Representative Body of the Realm, to make, repeal, or alter Laws.

Upon some Questions propounded to the Judges, Anno 1629. 5 Car. 1. all the Judges agreed, That regularly a Parliament-

ment-Man cannot be compelled, out of Parliament, to answer Things done in Parliament in a parliamentary Course.

Their Rights and Privileges are the Birth-right and Inheritance, not only of themselves, but of the whole Kingdom, wherein every Subject is interested.

Rush. Col.  
Vol. 3. p. 1.  
458.

The Violating of the Privileges of Parliament, is the Overthrow of Parliament.

Rush. Col.  
Vol. 3. p. 1.  
475.

The Privileges of the House, says Sir *Edward Cook*, are the Heart-Strings of the Commonwealth; and therefore if the King desires a Nonrecess, I desire that this may be enter'd, That it is done *ex rogatu Regis*.

Rush. Col.  
Vol. 1.  
p. 537.

The King (*viz. Charles II.*) in his Letter to the King of *Spain*, declares, That the Murder of his Father was not the Act of the *Parliament or Kingdom of England*, but of a little Company in the Kingdom, 23 Aug. 1660.

Journ. of  
House of  
Commons.

*Expulsion from the House for Words.*

Thursday, in the Morning, 27 May, 1641. Mr. *Tayler*, a Barrister, and Burgess for *Old Windsor*, was brought upon his Knees in the House of Commons, for speaking some Words in Disparagement of the whole House, about the Earl of *Straford's* Death, saying, *They had committed Murder with the Sword of Justice;* and

Diurnal  
Occurren-  
ces of Par-  
liament,  
from Nov.  
3. 1640. to  
Nov. 3.  
1641. p. 118

and that he would not for a World have so much Blood lie on his Conscience, as did on theirs, for that Sentence. Which Words being proved against him by the Mayor of *Windsor*, (to whom he spoke them,) and some others, he was thereupon expelled the House, and voted incapable of ever being a Parliament-Man, committed to the *Tower* during Pleasure; to be carried down to *Windsor*, there to make Recantation for those Words; and to return back to the House of Commons, to receive further Sentence: And it was ordered, That a Writ should presently issue out for a new Election in his room.

The 2d of *June* he petitioned to be restored upon his Submission: But his Petition would not be hearkened unto.

Id. p. 116.  
Id. the  
whole.  
Rush. Col.  
part 3.  
vol. 1.  
fo. 278, &  
280.

*A Member sent to the Tower, for discovering what was said in the House in a former Parliament.*

Rush. Col.  
part 3.  
vol. 1.  
fo. 169.

Mr. *Francis Nevill*, of *Yorkshire*, a Member of the House, was, *February 4. 1640. 16 Car. 1.* questioned for *Breach of Privileges* in the precedent Parliament, which met 13 *Apr. 1640.* by discovering to the King and Council what Words some Members did let fall in their Debate in that House. Whereupon Mr. *Bellasis*, Knight for *Yorkshire*, and Sir *John Hotham*,



tham, were committed by the Council-Board. And Mr. *Nevill* being brought to the Bar, was by the House committed to the *Tower of London*; and Sir *William Savill*, touching the same Matter, was ordered to be sent for in Custody.

## C H A P. XXIII.

### *Privilege of Parliament.*

**T**H E Privilege of Tenants in Ancient Demeuse, must be as ancient as their Tenure and Service; for their Privilege comes by Reason of their Service, and their Service is known by all, to be before the Conquest, in the Time of *Edward the Confessor*, and in the Time of the Conqueror.

Every Man must take Notice of all the Members of the House returned of Record, at his Peril.

Otherwise it is of the Servant of any of the Members of the House.

A

Id. 42.

Hakewel  
62.

A Member of Parliament shall have Privilege of Parliament, not only for his Servants, but for his Horses, &c. or other Goods distrainable.

Scobel, 88.

The Privilege is due *eundo, morando, redeundo*, for the Persons of Members, and their necessary Servants; and in some Cases, for their Goods and Estates also during the Time.

Ibid.

For their own Persons they have been privileged from *Suits, Arrests, Imprisonments, Attendance on Trials, Serving on Juries*, and the like, yea, from being summoned or called to attend upon any Suit in other Courts, by *Subpœna* served on them.

Hakew. 62.

Vide Dyer.  
69.

He that doth arrest any Member of either House during the Session of Parliament, shall be imprisoned in the *Tower*, by the nether House of which he is, and shall be put to his Fine; and the Keeper also, if he will not deliver him when the *Serjeant at Arms* doth come for him by Command of the House.

Ibid.

Crompton's  
Juris. 11.

The Servants tending upon their Masters during Parliament, who are necessary, and also of such Officers as attend the Parliament, as the *Serjeant at Arms*, the *Porter of the Door*, *Clerks*, and such like, and also their Chattels and Goods necessary, are privileged; so that they shall not be taken, or arrested by any Officer,  
if

if it be not in Case of *Treason* or *Felony*.

Generally the Privileges of Parliament do hold, unless it be in three Cases, viz. 4 Inst. 25. *Treason*, *Felony*, and the *Peace*.

No Privilege is allowable in Case of the Peace, nor in Case of Conviction, or dis-<sup>2 Nalson.</sup>arming of Recusants. 450.

No Minister of the Parliament, during forty Days before, and forty Days after<sup>St. 3 Ed. 4.</sup> the Parliament finished, shall be implead-<sup>in Ireland.</sup>ed, vexed, or troubled, by no Means.

That every Minister, as well Lords Proctors, as Commons, be discharged and<sup>Ibid.</sup>quitted of all Manner of Actions had or moved against them, or any of them, during the Time aforesaid; and this to endure for Ever.

*Après que Members sont returns, leur personal Attendance est cy necessary al<sup>Dyer, 60.</sup> Parliament, que ils ne doient pur ascun<sup>Pl. 19.</sup> Business estre absents, & nul un Person poit estre bien mis, eo que il est un necessary Member; & pur ceo, si ascun morust devant le Parliament, un novel sera esliu en son lieu, issint que l'entire Number ne doit failer; & donque il ensue, que le Person de chescun tiel Member doit estre Privilege d'arrest al Suit d'ascun privat Person, durant cel temps que il est embusyd entour les Affairs del Roy, & son Realm; & tiel privilege ad estre tous foits grant per le Royales*



*Privilege of Parliament.*

*les Commoners al Request del Prolocutor del Parliament le primer Jour, &c.*

After that the Members are returned, their Attendance is so necessary to the Parliament; that they ought not for any Business to be absent, and no one Person can well be mist, for that he is a necessary Member; and therefore if any die before the Parliament, a new one shall be chosen in his Place, so that the entire Number may not fail; and then it follows, that the Person of every such Member ought to be privileged from Arrest at the Suit of any private Person, during the Time that he is busied in the Affairs of the King and the Realm; and such Privilege has used to be granted at all Times by the King to the Commons, at the Request of the Speaker of the Parliament the first Day, &c.

Ibid.

*Common Reason voit, que intant que le Roy, & tout son Realm ad un Intrest en le Corps de chescun de dits Members; il semble que le privat Commodity d'ascun particular home ne doit estre regard.*

Common Reason will have it, that forasmuch as the King and his whole Realm have an Interest in the Body of every one of its Members, it seems that the private Commodity of any particular Man ought not to be regarded.

*Cest Court de Parliament est plus haut Court,*

*Court, & ad plusors Privileges que ascun auter Court del Realm ; pur que semble que en chescun Case sans ascun Exception, chescun Burgefs est privilege, quant l'Arrest n'est forsque al Suit d' un Subject.* Ibid.  
Crompt. 7. b.

The Court of Parliament is the highest Court, and has more Privileges than any Court of the Realm; for which it seems that in every Case, without any Exception, every Burgefs is privileged when Arrest is only at the Suit of the Subject.

*Coment que le Parliament erra in le grant del Brief de Privilege, uncore ceo n'est reverfible en auter Court.* Id. 61.

Though the Parliament do err in the Grant of a Writ of Privilege, yet it is not reverfible in another Court.

*Fuit dit per Dyer, que si home soit condemne en Debt ou Trespass, & est eslieu un des Burgeffes ou Chivalers del Parliament, & puis soit prise en Execution, il ne poet aver le Privilege del Parliament ; & issint fuit tenus per les Sages del Ley en le Case d'un Ferrers en temps le Roy H. 8. & coment que le privilege à ceo temps fuit à luy allowe, ceo fuit minus juste. Sed vide Bohun's Collection and post contra.* Moor, f. 57.  
n. 163.  
Crompton's  
Jur. p. 7, 8,  
9, 10, 11.  
34 H. 8.

It was said by Dyer, That if a Man be condemned in Debt or Trespass, and is chosen one of the Burgeffes or Knights of Parliament,

Petyt's  
Miscel.  
Parl. p. 1.  
6c.

Parliament, and afterwards is taken in Execution, he cannot have the Privilege of Parliament; and so it was held by the Sages of the Law, in the Case of one *Ferrers*, in the Time of King *Henry* the Eighth; and though the Privilege at that Time was allowed him, yet it was unjust.

Dyer, 61.  
Pl. 28.

*Hill & Stukely les Viscounts de Londres fueront commit al Tower pour leur Contems; pur ceo que ils ne voil lesser George Ferrers, que fuit arrest sur un Execution, d'aler alarge, quant les Serjeants del Arms vient pur luy, sans aucun Brief.*

*Hill and Stukely*, the Sheriffs of *London*, were committed to the *Tower* for their Contempts, for that they would not suffer *George Ferrers*, who was arrested upon an Execution, to go at large, when the Serjeant at Arms came for him, without any Writ.

Fitzherbert's Case.  
Moor, tol.  
340. n. 461.

*Le lower Meson del Parliament agree, que entant que un fuit arrest, devant que il fuit eslie Burgefs, que il ne doit aver le privilege del Meson.*

The Lower House of Parliament agreed, That in regard one was arrested, before he was chosen Burgefs, that he ought not to have the Privilege of the House.

*Vide*



*Vide Fitz-Gerald's Case, Anno 1640. Post 393. in Ireland. Vide 39 Hen. 6. Walter Clerk's Case, 5 Hen. 4. Richard Chidder, 38 Hen. 8. Tyneman's Case, 43 Eliz. Belgrave's Case, 39 Hen. 6. Ferrer's Case, in Holinshead, f. 1584.*

Debt upon an Obligation, whereof the Condition was, *That if A would render himself to an Arrest in such a Place, &c.* *A* pleads Privilege of Parliament; and that being Servant to such a Member, he could not render himself to be arrested. Upon Demurrer, the Opinion of the Court was for the Plaintiff: For *A* might render himself; and let it be at their Peril, if they will arrest him.

*Brownl 91. Jackson versus Kirton.*

*Magister Militie Templi petit, quod distringat Catalla unius de Concilio, tempore Parliamenti, pro Reditu unius Domus in London, Rex respondet, non videtur honestum, quod illi de Concilio suo distringantur Tempore Parliamenti; sed alio Tempore, &c.*

*4 Inst. 24.*

*Bogo de Clare*, and the Prior of *Trinity*, for serving a Citation on the Earl of *Cornwall* in the Time of the Parliament, committed to the *Tower*; and *Bogo*, at whose Procurement it was done, fined in two thousand Marks to the King, and a thousand Pounds to be paid to the Earl.

*Ibid. Townsh. Col. 255. Sir Simon d'Ene's Jour. 675. Col. 1. fays he was fined 2000 Marks*

And yet the serving of the said Citation did not arrest or restrain his Body;

*4 Inst. 24.*

C c

and

and the same Privilege holdeth in Case of *Subpœna*, or other Process, out of any Court of Equity.

*Ibid.* Rex mandavit Justiciariis suis ad Affisas, &c. quod supersedeant captioni eorundem, ubi Comites, Barones, & alii Summoniti ad Parliamentum Regis sunt Partes, quamdiu dictum Parliamentum duraverit.

*Ibid.* A Citation shall not be served on any Member, nor *Subpœna*.

*Vid. Sir Simon d'Ewe's Jour. 435. Col. 1.* Divers Persons committed to Prison for serving a Citation on *John de Thorsby*, Clerk of the Parliament.

*Ibid.* 22 Febr. 6 Ed. 6. Ordered, If any Member require Privilege for himself or his Servant, upon Declaration thereof to the Speaker, he shall have a Warrant sign'd by the Speaker to obtain the Writ.

*Scobel, 110.* 22 Martii, 18 Jac. 1. It was resolved, That no Protection under any Man's Hand of this House, is good.

*Id. 89.* 29 Jan. 1557. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. *Thomas Ennys* Burges for the Borough of *Thrusk*, complained that a *Subpœna* was delivered him to appear in *Chancery*, and required the Privilege of the House; whereupon *Sir Clement Higham* and Mr. Recorder of *London*, were sent to the Lord Chancellor, to revoke the Process.

27 Eliz.

27 Eliz. One *Kyrl* having caused a *Subpœna* out of the *Star-Chamber* to be served on a Member of the House of Commons, and for want of Appearance, taken out an Attachment, and inforced the Payment of Money to discharge the same; the said *Kyrl* was committed, till he had paid Costs to the Party served, and made a Submission to the House on his Knees at the Bar.

15 Maii, 1604. The *Serjant* was sent to attach the Body of one who served a *Subpœna* on the Person of Sir *Robert Needham*, a Member.

7 May, 1607. The *Serjeant* was sent for *Edward Throgmorton*, for serving a *Subpœna* on Sir *Oliver Cromwel*.

14 Maii, 19 Jac. 1. Upon Complaint of the Service of a *Subpœna* on a Member of this House, Sir *Edward Coke* vouched a Precedent, 10 Ed. 3. That a *Subpœna* being served on the Clerk of this House, the Party was committed for breaking the Privilege of this House.

4 Maii, 1607. A *Subpœna* out of the *Exchequer* being served on Sir *R. Pawlet*, a Member, the House granted Privilege, and ordered the *Serjeant* by his Mace, to attach the Parties delinquent, and to bring them to the Bar, to receive the Judgment of the House. And the next Day Mr. *Speaker* writ a Letter to the



Lord Chief Baron, That no further Process do issue against the said Sir R. Pawlet.

Ibid.

3 Dec. 19. Jac. 1 Upon occasion of a Subpœna served on Mr. Brereton, it was agreed by the whole House, *That the serving of a Subpœna upon a Member of this House, knowing him to be a Parliament-Man, is a Breach of Privilege; and Napper, who served the Subpœna, was committed.*

Townsh. Col.  
109.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
546. Col. 2.

39 Eliz. Mr. Combs and Mr. Henry Powle, Members of this House, being served with a Subpœna ad testificandum, by Mrs. Ann Wye, the Serjeant of the House was ordered to bring in the said Ann to appear in this House, to answer the Contempt.

Id. 212,  
213, 214.

43 Eliz. 1601. A Subpœna ad testificandum served on Mr. Johnson, and other Members, Agreed, *That the Serjeant be sent to arrest all those to appear that had procured the Subpœna, to answer their Contempt with all Speed.*

Id. 246.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 651.  
Col. 1.  
Id. 257.

44 Eliz. 1601. Sir Edmond Morgan, a Member of this House, was served with a Subpœna at the Suit of one Lemney; who was sent for by the Serjeant. And because Christopher Kennel, who served it, professed Ignorance, he was only adjudged to three Days Imprisonment in the Custody of the Serjeant, and to pay his Fees.  
The

The same Order with *William Mackerless*, who served a *Subpœna* on Mr. *Pemberton*, a Member, at the Suit of one *Mackerness*. Ibid.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 656.

44 *Eliz.* 1601. Mr. *Philips*, a Member of the House, was served with a Privy Seal out of the Court of Wards, by one *Thomas Dean*, Servant to Mrs. *Chamberlain* a Widow. The House ordered that she and her Servant should be sent for by the *Serjeant*. Col. 1, 2.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 657.  
Col. 1, 2.

*Vide plus de his* Sir *Simon d'Ewe's Journal* 637. & *alibi passim*.

33 *Eliz.* The Sheriffs of *London* were fined by the Commons, and sent to the *Tower*, for not delivering a Burgess arrested for Debt, sitting the Parliament. Scobel, 92.

6 April, 1593. The *Serjeant at Mace*, who arrested Mr. *Neal*, a Member, upon Execution, and *Weblyn*, at whose Suit he was arrested, were brought to the Bar, and both committed Prisoners to the *Tower*; and the *Serjeant* at Arms attending this House was ordered to deliver them over to the *Lieutenant* of the *Tower*. Id 92.  
Vide Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 519.

13 *Maii*, 1607. *Nicholas Allen* an Attorney, and *Palmer*, at whose Suit Mr. *Martin*, a Member, was Out-law'd; ordered to be sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, to answer their Contempt. Ibid.

Ibid.

An Attachment for Contempt being taken out of *Chancery* against Mr. *Belingham*, a Member, the House ordered to have Privilege, and a Letter to be sent to Mr. *Evelyn*, one of the six Clerks, to stay the Suit.

Id. 93.

Upon a Writ directed to the Sheriff to levy twenty Pounds Issues upon Sir *Robert Oxenbridge*, for Non-Appearance, it was ordered, *That if the Issues were not discharged before that Night, the Parties delinquent to be brought next Day to the Bar by the Serjeant.*

Ibid.

14 *Maii*, 1576. Sir *Edward Montague* a Member of the House, was warned to attend a Trial in *London*, which was to be had against him, and was by Order of the House privileged; and the Party that gave the Warning, was summoned to appear at the Bar next Morning.

Id. 94.

Vide Sir

Simon

d'Ewe's

Jour. 436.

Col. 1, 2.

21 *Febr.* 1588. Ordered, *That those Members of the House who have Occasion of Privilege (Writs of Nisi prius being brought against them) do declare their Case to the Speaker, who thereupon shall direct the Warrant of this House to the Lord Chancellor, for awarding Writs of Superfedeas.*

Ibid.

3 *Martii*, 18 *Jac.* 1. Upon a Report from the Committee (appointed to consider of a Way of staying Trials against Members of the House) that by several Precedents the Custom appeared to be in such Cases



Cases, That on Motions and Orders in the House, Letters were written to the Justices of Assize for stay of Trials against Members of the House; which Letters were entred in the Journal-Book; and that it belongeth to the Clerk to write the same: It was thereupon Resolved, That the former Course of writing Letters to Justices of Assize should be held according to former Precedents.

10 Junii, 1607. Sir Robert Johnson, a Member of this House, moved for a Letter to stay a Trial against him in the Exchequer. Which was granted (as appeareth by the Entry on the 13th Day, when a Petition of Sir Robert Brett was read against that Privilege.) The Privilege formerly granted was affirmed upon this Reason, *That no Man should have any Thing to withdraw him from his Service in the House.* The like 14 Feb. 18 Jac. 1.

The Privilege of the House is so much insisted on, that it hath been a Question, *Whether any Member of the House could consent, that himself might be sued, during the Session; because the Privilege is not so much the Person's, as the House's:* And therefore when any Person hath been brought to the Bar for any Offence of this Nature, the Speaker hath usually charged the Person in the Name

of the whole House, as a Breach of the Privilege of the House.

Ibid.

3 Junii, 1607. Sir *Thomas Holcroft* a Member of the House, had occasion to sue at Law; and was sued; with which he was content, and desired the Leave of the House. There was a Question, *Whether the House should give Leave for a Breach of Privilege*; and it was resolved, *The House might give Leave*.

Id. 96.

7 Maii, 1607. Sir *Thomas Bigg* and Sir *Thomas Love* being returned upon an Attaint in the *King's Bench*, it being moved, That in this Case they ought to have Privilege, it was so ordered; and the *Serjeant* sent with his *Mace* to deliver the Pleasure of the House to the Secondary, the Court sitting.

Ibid.

Vide Sir  
*Simon*  
*d'Ewe's*  
Jour. 560.  
Col. 2.

22 Nov. 1597. Sir *John Tracey*, a Member of this House, being at the *Common Pleas* Bar, to be put upon a Jury, the *Serjeant* at Arms was presently sent with his *Mace* to fetch him thence, to attend his Service in the House.

Scobel, 96.

April, 12 Jac. 1. Sir *William Bampfild* was committed by the Lord Chancellor for a Contempt after the Writ of Summons, but before the Election. Ordered, upon the Question, *That he shall have his Privilege by Writ of Habeas Corpus*.

1 Jac.

1 Jac. 1 Sess. 2. Sir John Peyton <sup>Ibid.</sup> returned Knight for Cambridge the last Session, and since chosen Sheriff, Resolved, *That he shall attend his Service here.*

28 Martii, 1542. During this Session of Parliament, some Wrong was offered to their ancient Privileges, a Burgeſs of theirs being arreſted. Whereof the King underſtanding, not only gave Way to their releaſing him, but Punishment of the Offenders: Infomuch that the Sheriffs of London were committed to the Tower, and one Delinquent to a Place called *Little Eaſe*, and others to *Newgate*.

2 Martii, 1592. Upon a Report from the Committee of Privileges, *That one Mr. Fitzherbet was returned a Burgeſs, and excepted againſt, becauſe he was alledged to be Outlaw'd, and detained upon ſuch Outlawry*; the Houſe ordered, *That Mr. Speaker ſhould move the Lord Keeper for an Habeas Corpus cum Cauſa to bring up the Body and the Cauſe of Mr. Fitzherbert.* But the Lord Keeper returned, *That in regard of the ancient Liberties and Privileges of this Houſe, the Serjeant at Arms be ſent by Order of this Houſe for Mr. Fitzherbert at his own Charge; by Reaſon whereof he may be brought, without Peril of being further arreſted*

Herbert's  
Hen. 8. 539.

Scobel, 112;  
113.  
Vide Moor.  
fo. 340.

n. 461.  
Fitzher-  
bert's Caſe;  
Vide Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's

Jour. 479;  
480, 490.  
Col. 2.



arrested by the Way; which was approved of.

Scobel, 104,

105, 106,

107.

Vid. Pety's

Miscel

Parl. 222,

123, 124,

125.

1 Jac. 1. The first Day of sitting Complaint was made, *That Sir Thomas Shirley, chosen a Member of the House, was arrested four Days before the Sitting of this Parliament, a Warrant issued to the Clerk of the Crown for a Habeas Corpus to bring him to the House, being then a Prisoner in the Fleet; and the Serjeant and his Yeoman were sent for in Custody; who being brought to the Bar, and confessing their Fault, were remitted for that Time.* 17 April, Upon hearing Council in the House at the Bar for Sir Thomas Shirley, and the Warden of the Fleet, it was ordered, *That Simson, at whose Suit, and the Serjeant by whom the Arrest was made, should be committed to the Tower.* 4 Maii, A Habeas Corpus was awarded to the Warden of the Fleet to bring Sir Thomas Shirley to the House. The Warden deny'd to execute it. For which, the 7th of May following, he was sent for by the Serjeant, and brought to the Bar; who denying to bring his Prisoner, a new Writ of Habeas Corpus was awarded, and the Warden was committed to the Serjeant, with this Order, *That if that Writ were not executed, that then he should be delivered over to the Lieutenant of the Tower as the House's Prisoner.*

8 Maii,

8 *Maii*, The Serjeant was sent with his Mace to the *Fleet*, the House sitting, to require the Body of Sir *Thomas Shirley*. But the Serjeant being deny'd, a Warrant was made to the Serjeant to deliver the Warden of the *Fleet* to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to be kept close Prisoner. 11 *Maii*, The Warden was again sent for, and brought to the Bar; and refusing to deliver up his Prisoner, he was committed to the Place called the *Dungeon*, or *Little Ease* in the *Tower*. 14 *Maii*, A new Warrant was ordered for a new Writ of *Habeas Corpus*; and that the Serjeant should go with the Writ; that the Warrant should be brought to the Door of the *Fleet* by the Lieutenant himself, and there the Writ to be delivered to him, and the Commandment of the House to be made known to him by the Serjeant, for the executing of it; that in the mean Time the Warden to be presently committed to the *Dungeon*, and after to be returned thither again. 18 *Maii*, The Warden did deliver Sir *Thomas Shirley*; and so was not put into the *Dungeon*. 19 *Maii*, He attending at the Door, was brought into the Bar; where, upon his Knees, confessing his Error and Presumption, and professing he was unfeignedly sorry he had so offended this Honourable House. Upon that Submission, by Direction of the House, the

the *Speaker* pronounced his Pardon and Discharge, paying ordinary Fees to the Clerk, and to the Serjeant.

Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 688.  
Col. 1.

Mr. *Belgrave*, being a Member of the House of Commons had an Information exhibited against him in the Star-Chamber by the Earl of *Huntington*. And Order was entered, as the Act of that House. 43 *Eliz.* 601. *That he ought not to be molested in that Manner.*

Rush. Col.  
653.  
Vid. Petyr's  
Miscel.  
Parl. P. 107.

10 Feb. 4 Car. 1. Whilst the House was in Debate, the Warehouse of Mr. *Rolls* (Merchant and Member of the House then sitting in Parliament) was locked up by a Pursuivant, and himself called from the Committee, and served with a *Subpœna*. This gave Occasion of smart Debates in the House. After which the Attorney General writ a Letter, *That the serving a Subpœna was a Mistake, and prayed a favourable Interpretation.* Resolved, *That Mr. Rolls, a Member of the House, ought to have Privilege of Person and Goods.*

Id. 654.

Rush. Col.  
659.

Memorials  
of the Me-  
thod of  
Proceed-  
ings in Par-  
liament 97.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Jour. 85.  
Col. 1.

16 Feb. 5. *Eliz.* Robert Parker, Ser- vant to Sir *William Woodhouse*, Knight for *Norfolk*, being attached in *London*, at the Suit of one *Baker*, in *Trespass*, had a Warrant of Privilege, notwithstanding Judgment given against him for four hundred Marks.

20 Febr.



20 Febr. 18 Eliz. 1575. Upon the Question, and also upon Division of the House, *Edward Smaley*, Servant to *Arthur Hall* Esq; one of the Burgeffes for *Grantham*, being arrested upon an Execution, had Privilege.

Ibid.  
Vide Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 251.  
Col. 1.

16 Dec. 44 Eliz. *Anthony Curwen*, Servant to *William Huddleston* Esq; one of the Knights of *Cumberland*, being arrested upon a *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, out of the Common Pleas, for six Pounds Debt, and forty Shillings Damages, and detained in Execution, a *Supersedeas* was awarded, and he was delivered.

Ibid.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 680.  
Col. 1.

And the House awarded the Officer that arrested him should be discharged, paying his Fees; and that *Matthews* should pay them, and also his own Fees, and remain three Days in the Serjeant's Custody, for procuring the Arrest.

Townsh. Col.  
326.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 680.  
Col. 1. 686.  
Col. 1.

11 Maii, 19 Jac. 1. The Under-Sheriff of *Middlesex* was called to the Bar, for causing *Alexander Melling*, Servant to the Chancellor of the Dutchy, to be arrested. He denied he knew him to be his Servant. Mr. *Speaker* let him know the House had ordered him to have Privilege; and therefore ordereth the Under-Sheriff to discharge him.

Memorials;  
&c. p. 98.

1 Jac. 1. Sess. 2. Sir *Edward Sandys* moveth a Breach of Privilege by Sir *Robert Leigh*, a Justice of the Peace, for  
con.-

Ibid.

committing his Coach-Man to *Newgate*. Sir *Robert Leigh* was sent for by the Serjeant, and an *Habeas Corpus* for the Prisoner. Sir *Robert Leigh* being brought to the Bar, acknowledged his Fault, and was discharged; and so was the Prisoner.

Ibid.

3 *Martii*, 1606. *Valentine Syre*, Servant and Bag-Bearer to the Clerk of the Commons House, being arrested upon an Execution, was by Order and Judgment of the House enlarged.

Id. 99.

Vid. *Townsh.*

Col. 196,

206, 210,

Vide Sir

*Simon*

*d'Esse's*

*Four. 629.*

Col. 1.

7 *Sept.* 1601. *Woodal*, Servant of *William Cook Esq;* a Member of the House, being arrested, and in Prison in *Newgate*, the Serjeant at Arms was presently sent to *Newgate*, to bring him to the House *sedente Curia*. And being brought to the Bar with his Keeper, was discharged from his said Keeper, and from his Imprisonment.

Memorials,

99.

1 *Julii*, 1607. *John Pasmore*, the Marshal's Man, being sent for, and brought to the Bar, for arresting *John Jessop Waterman*, Servant to Sir *Henry Nevil*, a Member of the House. He denied that he knew he was Sir *Henry's* Servant, until afterward; notwithstanding he took an *Assumpsit* from him, to answer the Action. The House thought fit to commit him to the Serjeant till the House's Pleasure were further known, and till he had discharged the *Assumpsit*, and paid the Fees.

17 *Junii*,

17 Junii, 1609. Upon a Report from <sup>Ibid.</sup> the Committee for Privileges, That a menial Servant of Sir *Robert Wroth* was arrested eight Days before this Session; the Serjeant was sent for the Prisoner, and the Serjeant that made the Arrest, one *King*, who followed it, and *Fisher*, at whose Suit he was arrested.

4 Junii, 19 Jac. 1. *Johnson*, a Ser-<sup>Id. 100.</sup> vant to Sir *James Whitlock*, a Member of the Commons House, was arrested upon an Execution by *Moor* and *Lock*; who being told, That Sir *James Whitlock* was a Parliament Man; *Fulk*, one of the Prosecutors, said, *He had known greater Men's Men than Sir James Whitlock's taken from their Masters Heels in Parliament Time.* This appearing, *Lock* and *Moor* were called in to the Bar; and by the Judgment of the House were sentenced, First, *That at the Bar they should ask Forgiveness the of House, and of Sir James Whitlock, on their Knees.* Secondly, *That they should both ride upon one Horse bare-back'd, Back to Back, from Westminster to the Exchange, with Papers on their Breasts, and this Inscription, For arresting a Servant of a Member of the Commons House of Parliament. And this to be presently done sedente Curia.* Which Judgment was pronounced <sup>Petyr's Mis- cel. Parl. 118.</sup>



Memorials,  
100.

nounced by Mr. Speaker against them at the Bar upon their Knees.

28 Apr. 22 Jac. 1. A Warrant was ordered to be issued by the Speaker for a Writ of Privilege, to bring up *Andrew Bates*, Servant to Mr. *Richard Godfrey*, of the House, in Execution with the Sheriff of *Kent*, at the Suit of one *Hunt*.

This Privilege doth take Place by Force of the Election, and that before the Return be made, as appears in the Case following.

Id. 107.  
108.  
Vide Sir  
*Simon*  
*d'Ewe's*  
*Four.* 642.  
Col. 2.  
643. Col. 1.  
Vid. *Petyt*.  
*Miscel.*  
*Parl.* 119.

19 Nov. 1601. Upon Information to the House, that one *Roger Boston* Servant to ——— *Lanckton*, Baron of *Walton*, who (upon credible Report of divers Members of the House, was affirm'd to be chosen a Burgess for the Burrough of *Newton* in *Lancashire*, but not yet return'd by the Clerk of the Crown,) had been, during that Session of Parliament, arrested in *London* at the Suit of one *Muscle*; the said *Muscle* together with the Officer that made the Arrest, were sent for by the Serjeant, and brought to the Bar, and there charged by Mr. Speaker, in the Name of the whole House, with their Offence herein. And having been heard, *Boston* was ordered to have Privilege, and to be discharged of his Arrest and Imprisonment; and the Offenders for three Days committed to the Serjeant, and ordered

dered to pay such Charges to *Boston* as the Speaker shall set down, and their Fees.

6 *Martii*, 1586. This Day *William White*, brought to the Bar for arresting Mr. *Martin*, a Member of the House, made Answer, *That the Arrest was made above fourteen Days before the Beginning of the Parliament.* The House thereupon appointed a Committee to search the Precedents. And, *March 11.* the Committee made their Report of Mr *Martin*, a Member of this House, arrested upon mean Process by *White*, above twenty Days before the Beginning of this Parliament, holden by Prorogation, (mistaken for Adjournment;) and in respect that the House was divided about it in Opinion, Mr. Speaker, with the Consent of the House, the sooner to grow to some Certainty of the Judgment of the House in this Cause, moved these Question to the House, *viz.*

First, *Whether they would limit a Time certain, or a reasonable Time, to any Member of the House for his Privilege.* The House answered, *a Convenient Time.*

Secondly, *Whether Mr. Martin was arrested within this reasonable Time.* The House answered, *Yea.*

D d

Thirdly,

Memorials.  
p. 108, 109.  
Sir Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 410.  
Col. 1. 414.  
Col. 2.

*Privilege of Parliament.*

Thirdly, *If White should be punished for arresting Martin.* The House answered, *No.* Because the Arrest was twenty Days before the Beginning of the Parliament, and unknown to him, what would be taken for reasonable Time. But the principal Cause why Mr *Martin* had his Privilege, was, for that *White* the last Session (mistaken for Meeting) of Parliament, arrested Mr. *Martin*; and then knowing him to be returned a Burgess for this House, discharged his Arrest.

And then afterwards Mr. *Martin* again returning out of his Country to *London* to serve in this House, Mr. *White* did again arrest him; and therefore this House took in evil Part against him his second Arrest; and thereupon judged that *Martin* should be discharged of his second Arrest out of the *Fleet* by the said Mr. *White*.

Id. 102.

12 *Martii*, 1606. Complaint was made by Mr. *James*, a Burgess of Parliament, *That his Horse standing at his Inn, was taken by the Post-Master's Servant.* Both the Post-Master and his Servant were sent for, and brought to the Bar. *Moreton*, the Post-Master, appearing to be ignorant of what his Servant had done, and disavowing it, was by Order of the House discharged. But upon the Testimony of a Witness at the Bar, that he told the Servant



vant, when he took the Horse, that a Member of Parliament was Owner of it, the Servant was committed.

In Dec. 1606. *Thomas Finch*, a Ser-  
vant to Sir *Nicholas Sandys*, one of the  
Burgesses for *Quinborough*, was arrested  
during the Adjournment; which being  
conceived to be a great Contempt to the  
Privilege of the House, an *Habeas Corpus*  
was awarded to bring him to the House;  
and he was accordingly brought; and also  
one *Knight*, who procured the Arrest,  
and *Harrison* the Yeoman. The Excuse  
was, *That Finch was an Attorney at  
Law*; but it being avowed by Sir *Nicholas  
Sandys*, *That Finch lay in his House, so-  
lited his Causes, and received Wages  
from him*; and it being insisted on, *That  
all menial and necessary Servants are to  
be privileged*; and Instance given of a  
Precedent of the Baron of *Walton's* Soli-  
citor, and *Huddleston's* Solicitor in the  
Time of Queen *Elizabeth*. Upon the  
Question, *Finch* was privileged, and de-  
livered according to former Precedents.

Memorials;  
P. 101, 102.

During the Adjournment, a Suit was  
profecuted in the Court of Wards against  
*Nicholas Pots* Esq; and *Francis We-  
thered* Gent. Committees of a Ward which  
concerning Mr. *Nicholas Davys*, Servant  
to the then Speaker, as Assignee of the  
Ward. The Speaker writ a Letter to

the Court, to make known, *That he was one of his Clerks, and nearest Servants; and that the Privilege was now as warrantable as in the Time of sitting, and prayed the Court to take Notice of it.*

Id. 103.

During another Adjournment in *March* following, the *Speaker* (warranted by the general Order) at the Desire of Sir *Edmund Ludlow*, who was summoned to attend the Execution of a Commission out of the Chancery, writ a Letter to the Commissioners to excuse his Attendance, and that he should not be prejudiced by his Absence.

Ibid.

In *May 1607.* during an Adjournment, the *Speaker* directed a Letter to the Lord President and Council at *York*, to stay Proceedings in a Suit there against *Talbot Bowes*, a Member of the House.

Id. 113.

29 *Feb. 1575.* One *Williams*, for assaulting a Burgess of this House, was upon Complaint sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, and committed to the *Serjeant's Ward.*

Ibid.

23 *April, 1 Mar.* One *Monington*, for striking *William Johnson* a Burgess, was sent for, and confessing it, was committed to the *Tower.*

Ibid.

Townsh. Col.

259.

Vide Sir

Simon

P'Eme's

Four. 658.

Col. 1.

28 *Nov. 1601.* Complaint being made by Mr. *Fleetwood*, a Member of the House, *That one Holland a Scrivener, and one Brook his Servant, had evil intreated and beaten*

*beaten the Servant of the said Mr. Fleetwood in his Presence, they were both sent for by the Serjeant, and brought to the Bar, and for the said Offence committed for five Days to the Serjeant. And that they should pay double Fees.*

12 Feb. 18 Jac. 1. Mr. Lovel, a Mem-<sup>Memorials,</sup>  
ber of the House, informed, *That one*<sup>114</sup>  
*Darryel threatened his Person, that for a*  
*Speech spoken by him in the House, he*  
*should be sent to the Tower during the*  
*Parliament, or presently after. Dar-*  
*ryel was sent for by the Serjeant, to an-*  
*swer it to the House; and upon Testimony*  
*of it, he was committed to the Serjeant*  
*till Thursday following, and then to ac-*  
*knowledge his Fault, or be committed to*  
*the Tower.*

16 Jun. 1604. Complaint being made  
of one *Thomas Rogers* a Currier, dwelling  
in *Coleman-Street*, for abusing *Sir John*  
*Savill* in slanderous and unseemly Terms,  
upon his Proceedings at a Committee in  
the Bill touching Tanners, &c. he was sent  
for by the *Serjeant* at Arms to the Bar, to  
answer his Offence.

1 Car. 1. The *Sheriff* for the County 4 Inst. 48,  
of *Buckingham* was chosen Knight for the  
County of *Norfolk*, and returned into the  
Chancery; and having a *Subpœna* served  
upon him at the Suit of the Lady C. *pen-*  
*dente Parlamento*, upon Motion, he had



the Privilege of Parliament allowed to him by the Judgment of the whole House of Commons.

Townsh. Col.  
199.  
Vide Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 629.  
Col. 1.

43 *Eliz.* 1601. This Day a *Page* was brought to the Bar, whom Sir *Francis Hastings* had caused to be committed; for that as he went down the Stairs, the *Page* offer'd to throng him. But upon Sir *Francis Hastings* his Intreaty, speaking very earnestly for him, and upon the *Page's* Submission upon his Knees at the Bar, he was discharged.

Townsh. Col.  
229.  
Vid. Sir  
Simon  
d'Ewe's  
Four. 643  
Col. 2.

44 *Eliz.* 1601. Mr. *William Morris*, Burgefs for *Beaumaris*, coming on his Way to *London*, his Man was arrested at *Shewsbury*. Orderd, *That the Bailiff, and he that procured the Arrest, and the Serjeant, be sent for.*

Townsh. Col.  
225, 226.

44 *Eliz.* 1601. The Solicitor of one *Langton*, a Burgefs for *Newton* in *Lancashire*, was arrested at the Suit of one *Musket* a Taylor, and committed to the Compter. Agreed by the House, *That both Musket and the Serjeant should pay the Solicitor's Costs and Damages, and be imprisoned three Days in the Serjeant's Custody, and to pay the Serjeant attending this House his Fees.*

Rush. Col.  
663.

The Parliament shall not give Privilege to any Member *contra morem Parliamentarium*, to exceed the Bounds and Limits of his Place and Duty. And all agreed, *That regularly*

regularly he cannot be compelled out of Parliament to answer Things done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Course; but it is otherwise where Things are done exorbitantly, for those are not the Acts of the Court.

No Privilege is allowable in Case of the Peace betwixt private Men, much more in Case of the Peace of the Kingdom. <sup>2 Nalson, 450.</sup>

Privilege cannot be pleaded against an Indictment for any Thing done out of Parliament, because all Indictments are *contra Pacem Domini Regis*. <sup>Ibid.</sup>

Privilege of Parliament is granted in regard of the Service of the Commonwealth, and is not to be used to the Danger of the Commonwealth. <sup>Ibid.</sup>

All Privilege of Parliament is in the Power of Parliament, and is a Restraint to the Proceedings of other inferior Courts; but is no Restraint to the Proceedings of Parliament. <sup>Ibid.</sup>

16 Car. I Resolved, That the Lords voting the propounding and declaring Matter of Supply, before it was moved in the House of Commons, was a Breach of Privilege of the House. <sup>Rush. 2 vol; 2d Part. 1147.</sup>

Dec. 1641. Resolved, That the setting of any Guards about this House, without the Consent of the House, is a Breach of the Privilege of this House; and that therefore such Guards ought to be dismissed. <sup>2 Nalson; 729.</sup>

Id. 743.

*Resolved upon the Question,* "Nemine Contradicente, That the Privileges of Parliament were broken by his Majesty's taking Notice of the Bill for suppressing of Soldiers being in agitation in both Houses, and not agreed on."

Ibid.

*Resolved upon the Question,* Nemine Contradicente, That his Majesty, in propounding a Limitation and provisional Clause to be added to the Bill, before it was presented to him by the Consent of both Houses, was a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament."

Ibid.

*Resolved upon the Question,* Nem. Con. That his Majesty expressing his Displeasure against some Persons, for Matters moved in the Parliament, during the Debate, and Preparation of that Bill, was a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament."

<sup>2</sup> Nalson,  
823.

Whereas his Majesty, in his Royal Person, the 4th of Jan. 1641. did come to the House of Commons, with a great Multitude of Men, armed in a warlike Manner, with Halberts, Swords, and Pistols, who came up to the very Door of the House, and placed themselves there, and in other Places and Passages near to the House, to the great Terror and Disturbance of the Members then there sitting, and according to their Duty, in a peaceable and orderly Manner, treating



of the great Affairs of both Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*; and his Majesty having placed himself in the *Speaker's* Chair, did demand the Persons of divers Members of the House to be delivered unto him.

It was thereupon declared by the House <sup>Ibid.</sup> of Commons, "That the same is a high Breach of the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, and inconsistent with the Liberty and Freedom thereof; and therefore the House doth conceive, they could not with Safety of their own Persons, or the Indemnities of the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, sit there any longer, without a full Vindication of so high a Breach of Privilege, and a sufficient Guard wherein they might confide."

The Lords cannot proceed against a <sup>Sleden's</sup> Commoner, but upon a Complaint of the <sup>Jud. p. 84.</sup> Commons.

But Note (as to Freedom from Suits and Arrests,) that in the Parliament of 12 & 13 *William the Third*, <sup>Stat. 12. & 13. Wil. III.</sup> an Act passed, entitled, *An Act for preventing any Inconveniencies that may happen by Privilege of Parliament*, Which enacts,

*Seçt. I.* That any Person may prosecute any Peer of this Realm, or Lord of

of Parliament, or any of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſs, of the Houſe of Commons for the Time being, or their or any of their menial or other Servants, or any other Perſon entitled to the Privilege of Parliament in any of the Courts of Record at *Westminſter*, or high Court of Chancery, or Court of Exchequer, or the Dutchy Court of *Lancaſter*, and in the Court of Admiralty; and in all Cauſes Matrimonial and Teſtamentary in the Court of Arches, the Prerogative Courts of *Canterbury* and *York*, and the Delegates, and in all Courts of Appeal, from and after the Diſſolution or Prorogation of any Parliament, until a new Parliament ſhall meet, or the ſame be re-aſſembled. And from and after any *Adjournment of both Houſes for above fourteen Days, until both Houſes ſhall meet or re-aſſemble*. And that the ſaid Courts reſpectively, ſhall and may after ſuch Diſſolution, Prorogation, or Adjournment, proceed to give Judgment, and make final Orders, Decrees, and Sentences, and award Execution thereon, any Privilege of Parliament to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Sect. II.* Provides againſt ſubjecting the Perſon of any Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſs, or any other intitled to the Privilege of Parliament, to be arreſted during the Time of Privilege. Nevertheless allowing the

the Liberty, that any Person, having Cause Action or Complaint against any Peer of the Realm, or Lord of Parliament, so that after any Dissolution, Prorogation, or Adjournment, as aforesaid, or (and) before any Session of Parliament, or Meeting of both Houses, as aforesaid, shall and may have such Process out of the Courts of *King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer*, against such Peer or Lord of Parliament, as he might have had against him out of the Time of Privilege. And if any Person having Cause of Action against any of the said Knights, Citizens, or Burgeses, or any other intitled to Privilege, after any such Dissolution, Prorogation, or Adjournment, or before any such Sessions or Meeting of both Houses *ut supra*; he shall and may prosecute such Knight, Citizen, or Burgess, or other such privileged Person, in the said Courts of *King's Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer*, by original Bill and Summons, Attachment and Distress infinite, out of the same Courts, who are respectively impower'd to issue the same against him or them, until the Defendant shall enter a Common Appearance, or file Common Bail to the Action, according to the Course of each Court. And that any Person having Cause of Suit or Complaint, may in the Time aforesaid exhibit any Bill of Complaint against



*Privilege of Parliament.*

against any Peer of the Realm, or Lord of Parliament, or against any Knight, Citizen, or Burges, or other Person sointitled to Privilege, in the *Chancery, Exchequer, or Dutchy Court*; and proceed thereon by *Letter* or *Subpœna*, as usual. And upon leaving a Copy of the Bill with the Defendant, or at his House or Lodging, or last Place of Abode, may proceed thereon; and for Want of an Appearance or Answer, or for Non-Performance of any Order or Decree, or for Breach thereof, may sequester the real or personal Estate of the Party, as is used and practised where the Defendant is a Peer of the Realm; but shall not arrest or imprison the Body of any of the said Knights, Citizens, or Burges, or other privileged Person, during the Continuance of Privilege of Parliament.

*Sec̃. III.* That where any Person, by reason of Privilege of Parliament, is stayed or prevented from prosecuting any Suit by him commenced, he shall not be barred by any Statute of Limitation, nor non-suited, dismiss, or his Suit discontinued, for want of Prosecution, but shall from Time to Time, on the rising of the Parliament, be at Liberty to proceed to Judgment and Execution.

*Sec̃.*

*Sect.* IV. That no Action, Suit, Process, Order, Judgment, Decree, or Proceedings in Law or Equity, against the King's original and immediate Debtor, for Recovery, or obtaining of any Debt or Duty, originally and immediately due or payable to his Majesty, his Heirs, or Successors, or against any Accomptant, or Person answerable or liable to render an Account to his Majesty, his Heirs, or Successors, for any Part or Branch of their Revenues, or other original and immediate Debt or Duty; or the Execution of any such Process, Order, Judgment, Decree, or Proceedings, shall be impeached, stayed, or delayed, by or under the Colour or Pretence of Parliament. Yet so that that the Person of any such Debtor or Accomptant, or Person answerable or liable to account, being a Peer of this Realm, or Lord of Parliament, shall not be liable to be arrested or imprisoned, by or upon any such Suit, Process, Order, Judgment, &c. or being a Member of the House of Parliament, shall not, during the Continuance of the Privilege of Parliament, be arrested or imprisoned by or upon any such Order, Judgment, Decree, Process, or Proceedings.

*Sect.* V. Provided, That this Act, or any Thing therein, shall not extend to give any Jurisdiction, Power, or Authority,

*Privilege of Parliament.*

thority, to any Court to hold Plea in any real or mixed Action, in any other Manner than it might have been done before the making of this Act.

*Bohun's  
Collection,  
pag. 27.*

*Fovis, 13 Feb. 1700. Resolved, That no Member have any Privilege in any Case, where he is only a Trustee.*

*Resolved, Nem. Cont. That no Peer of the Realm hath any Right to vote in the Election of any Member to serve in Parliament: And,*

*Ibid.*

*Declared by the House as a standing Order, That no Member have any Privilege, except for his Person only, against any Commoner, in any Suit or Proceeding at Law or Equity, for any longer Time than the House shall be actually sitting for the Dispatch of Business in Parliament.*

*Ibid.  
pag. 230.*

*Martii, 28 Nov. 1699. Resolved, That no Member of this House, acting as a Publick Officer, hath any Privilege of Parliament, touching any Matter done in Execution of his Office.*



APPENDIX.



---

---

# APPENDIX.

The Report of a Case happening in Parliament in the first Year of King *James the First*, which was the Case of Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, and Sir *John Fortescue*, for the Knights Place in Parliament for the County of *Bucks*.

*Translated out of the French.*

**I**N this Case, after that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was elected Knight, with one Sir *William Fleetwood*, for the said County, which Election was freely made for him in the County, and Sir *John Fortescue* refused, notwithstanding that the Gentlemen of the best Rank put him up; the said Sir *John Fortescue* complained to the King and Council-Table, (he being one of them, *to wit*, one of the Privy Council) that he had been injuriously dealt with in that Election; which does not appear

pear to be true: But to exclude Sir *Francis Goodwyn* from being one of the Parliament; it was objected against him, That he was Outlawed in Debt; which was true; *scilicet*, he was outlawed for sixty Pound the 31<sup>st</sup> of Queen *Elizabeth*, at the Suit of one *Johnson*, which Debt was paid; and also the 39<sup>th</sup> of *Eliz.* at the Suit of one *Hacker* for sixteen Pounds, which Debt was also paid; and that (notwithstanding) this the King, by the Advice of his Council at Law, and by the Advice of his Judges, took Cognisance of these Outlawries, and directed another Writ to the Sheriff of the said County, to elect another Knight in the Place of the said Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, which Writ bore Date before the Return of the former.

N. B. Here the King assumes the Power of judging and determining the Qualifications of Members of Parliament. *Sed Quo Jure.* And this Writ recites, That because the said Sir *Francis* was outlawed, *prout Domino Regi constabat de Recordo*, and for other good Considerations, which were well cognisant to the King, and because he was Inidonious for the Business of the Parliament, therefore the King commanded the Sheriff to elect one other Knight in his Room; which Writ was executed accordingly, and Sir *John Fortescue* elected.

And at last Day of the Return, to wit, the first Day of the Parliament, both Writs were return'd; the first with the Indenture sealed,

ed, between the Sheriff and the Freeholders of *Bucks*, in which Sir *Francis Goodwyn* and Sir *William Fleetwood*, were elected Knights for the Parliament; and also the Sheriff returned, (upon the Dorse of the Writ,) That the said Sir *Francis* was outlawed in two several Outlawries, and therefore was not a meet Person to be a Member of the Parliament House. The second Writ was returned with an Indenture only, in which it was recited, That Sir *John Fortescue*, by reason of the second Writ, was elected Knight.

Both these Returns were brought the third Sitting of the Parliament to the Parliament House by Sir *George Copping*, being Clerk of the Crown.

And after that the Writs and Returns of them were read, it was debated in Parliament, Whether Sir *Francis Goodwyn* should be received as Knight for the Parliament, or Sir *John Fortescue*.

And the Court of Parliament, after a long Debate thereupon, gave Judgment, That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* should be received: And their Reasons were these;

First, because they took the Law to be, That an Outlawry, in Personal Actions, was no Cause to disable any Person from being a Member of Parliament; and it was said, That this was ruled in Parlia-

E c

ment



ment, 35th of Queen *Elizabeth*, in the Parliament House, in a Case for one *Fitz-Herbert*.

Another Precedent, was 39 *H. 6*.

Secondly, The Pardons of the 39th of Queen *Eliz.* and 43 *Eliz.* had pardoned those Outlawries; and therefore, as they said, he was a Man able against all the World, but against the Party Creditor, and against him he was not. But in this Case the Parties were paid.

Also, Thirdly, it was said, That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was not legally outlawed, because no Proclamation was issued forth to the County of *Bucks*, where he was Comorant and Resiant: And therefore the Outlawry being in the Hustings in *London*, and Sir *Francis Goodwyn* being Comorant in *Bucks*, the Outlawry (no Proclamation issuing to the County of *Bucks*) was void by the Statute of the 31st of the Queen; which, in such Cases, makes the Outlawries void.

Fourthly, It was said that the Outlawries were,

1. Against *Francis Goodwyn Esq*;
2. Against *Francis Goodwyn Gent.*
- And,
3. The Return was of *Francis Goodwyn Knight.*

*Et*

*Et quomodo constant*, that those Outlawries were against the said Sir *Francis Goodwyn*? For these Reasons also they resolved, That the Outlawries were not any Matter against Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, to disenable him to be a Knight for the County of *Bucks*.

Fifthly, It was said, That by the Statute of 7 *H. 4.* which prescribes the Manner of the Election of Knights and Burgesses, it is Enacted, *That the Election shall be by Indenture between the Sheriff and the Freeholders; and that the Indenture shall be the Return of the Sheriff.*

It was also said, That the Precedents do warrant this Judgment, *viz.*

1. One Precedent of 39 *H. 6.* where a Person outlawed was adjudged a sufficient Member of Parliament. Another 1 *Eliz.* and at that Time one *Gargrave*, who was a Man learned in the Law, was Speaker, and of the Queen's Council.

2. Another was the Case of one *Fludd*, in the 23d of the Queen, who, being outlawed, was adjudged, That he should be privileged by Parliament; and at that Time the Lord Chief Justice *Popham* was Speaker. And,

3. In the 35th of *Elizabeth*, there were three Precedents, *scil.* one of *Fitz-Herbert*; another of one *Killegrew*, being out-

lawed in fifty two Outlawries; and the third of Sir *Walter Harecourt*, being outlawed in eighteen Outlawries.

But after this Sentence and Judgment of the Parliament, the King's Highness was displeased with it, because the second Writ *emanavit* by his Assent, and by the Advice of his Council.

Note,

And therefore it was moved to the Judges in the Upper-House, *Whether a Person outlawed could be a Member of Parliament; who gave their Opinions that he could not.* And they all, except *Williams*, agreed, That the Pardon, without a *Scire facias* did not help him, but that he was outlawed to that Purpose, as if no Pardon had been granted.

And upon this the Lords sent to the Lower-House, desiring a Conference with them concerning this Matter; which Conference the Lower-House, after some Deliberation, denied, for these Reasons:

1. Because they had given their Judgment before; and therefore they could not have *Conference de re Judicata*; as in like Manner they did 27 Queen *Eliz.* upon a Bill that came from the Lords, and was rejected by Sentence upon the first Reading, Sir *Walter Mildmay* being then of the Privy Council, and of the House.

2. Because



2. Because they ought not to give any Accompt of their Actions to any other Person, but to the King himself.

This Answer the Lords did ill resent ; and therefore refused Conference in other Matters concerning Wards and Respite of Homages and Purveyors ; and also they sent to the King to inform him of it. But before their Messengers came to the King, two of the Privy Council, *scilicet*, Sir *John Stanhope*, and Sir *John Herbert*, were sent to the King by the Lower-House, to inform him that they had heard that his Grace was displeased with the House, for their Sentence given for Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, as well as in the Matter of the Sentence ; which was, (as they heard) said to be against Law ; as also for the Manner of their Proceedings, being done hastily, without Calling to it either Sir *John Fortescue*, or his Council, or without making his Grace acquainted with it.

And therefore they desired his Grace to understand the Truth of this Matter; and also told him, That they were ready, with his good Leave, with their Speaker, to attend his Majesty, to give him Satisfaction about their Proceedings.

But the King told them they came too late ; and that it ought to have been done sooner, calling the House Rash and In-

considerate: But yet notwithstanding, he was content to hear their Speaker in the Morning at Eight of the Clock.

Upon this Message, Committees were chosen to consider of the Things and Matters aforesaid, which should be delivered to the King, in Satisfaction of the Sentence given by the House, (which afterwards were considered of, and digested by the Speaker and Committees,) in three Points, *viz.*

1. In the Reasons and Motives of their Resolutions.
2. In the Precedents, which were those I before have reported.
3. And in Matters of Law.

Which were those Matters of Law also before reported by me, with another Addition;

That in the Time of *Henry the Sixth*, the Speaker of the Parliament was arrested, in Execution, at the Suit of the Duke of York; and the Question being put to the Judges at that Time, *Whether the Speaker ought to have his Privilege*, it was said by them, *That they were Judges of the Law, and not Judges of Parliament.*

See Bo-  
hun's Col.  
p. 277.

The Reasons and Motives were the free Election of the County; the Request of  
one

one of the House ; the double Return of the Sheriff, with a Commemoration of the Length of the Time since the Outlawries ; and with that the Payment of the Debts.

To this Report the King answered, That he now ought to change his Tune which he used in his first Oration, *scilicet*, Thanksgiving, to Grief and Reproof. But he said, That it was as necessary they should be reprov'd, as congratulated ; and therefore he cited a parcel of Scriptures, wherein God had so done with his People *Israel*, nay, with King *David*, the People whom he tendered as the Apple of his Eye ; and *David*, who was a Man after his own Heart.

He said, That since Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was received by the House upon Reasons and Motives inducing the House thereunto, so the King, upon Reason too, took Consideration of Sir *John Fortescue*, being one of the Council, an ancient Counsellor, a Counsellor not chosen by the King, but by his Predecessors, and so he found him ; and therefore he endeavoured to grace him, being the only Man of them that had been disgraced, the King protesting that he would not for any Thing in the World, offer unjustly any Disgrace to any Man in the Nation. Besides, he did not proceed rashly, as they had pro-

It seems  
aniently,  
to be a  
Privy  
Counsellor,  
was in-  
comparable  
with being  
a Member  
of Parlia-  
ment or  
Publick  
Counsellor.

ceeded,



ceeded, but upon Deliberation, with double Advice, as well with that of his Council, as with that of his Judges.

*Quere, If*  
the King  
himself  
was not  
here, too  
over ween-  
ing.

And in his answering the Precedents, he said, *That those were his own proper Records*; and to use them against himself was over-great Weenings: But in Precedents, he said, that they ought to respect Times and Persons; and therefore said, *That Henry the Sixth's Time* was troublesome, he himself Weak and Impotent. And as for the other Precedents, they were in the Time of a Woman, which Sex was not capable of Mature Deliberation; and so he said where Infants are Kings, whom he called Minors.

For the Law Part, he referred to the Answer of his Judges; who, by the Lord Chief Justice, gave these Resolutions: They all unanimously agreeing in them;

1. That the King alone, and not the Parliament House, had to do with the Returns of the Members of Parliament; for from him the Writs issued, and to him the Sheriff is commanded to make his Returns; but when a Man is returned and sworn, the Parliament House hath to do with him, and the Sheriff ought to Return the Outlawry, if he knew it before his Return.

2. They resolved clearly, That an outlawed Person cannot by the Law be a Member

Member of the Parliament-House ; but for that Cause the King might refuse the Return of him ; and for that Cause he was removable out of the House. And therefore the Lord Chief Justice said, That in the 35th of *Henry the Sixth* it was so adjudged in Parliament ; which answers the Precedents vouched by the Commons of that Time. And also he said, That in the first Year of *Henry the Seventh*, it was adjudged in Parliament, That Persons outlawed, or attainted, could not sit in Parliament, without Restitution by Act of Parliament. And he said, That though the Books do not warrant his Saying, yet the Parliament Roll (which he had seen) does warrant it, which any Man might see.

3. They resolved, at the Instance of the King himself, That the Party could not be discharged from the Outlawry without a *Scire Facias* sued against the Party Creditor, Plaintiff in Debt ; and Justice *Windam* for that Purpose recanting his former Opinion, said, That he, upon perusing of his Books, and by Reasons of the Law, was of Opinion with his Companions.

4. As for the Statute of the 31st of the Queen, concerning Proclamation to be made in the County, &c. they all resolved, as before Times it had been resolved, That no Outlawry by that Statute was void

void until a Judgment, declaring, That there was no Proclamation issued forth to the County where the Party was Resiant at the Time of the awarding of the Exigent.

5. As for the Statute of 7 *Hen.* 4. which enacts, That the Indenture shall be only the Return of the Sheriff, the Judges said, That was true, that such was the Statute, and that that was his Return for so much; but that Statute doth not restrain the Sheriff from returning any other Thing material which disables the Parties chosen.

6. It was held, That the Indorsement of the Writ, comprehending the Matter of the Outlawry, was material, and not a Nugation.

7. And, lastly, they resolved, That by the Return of the Sheriff, it appeared that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was the same Person who was outlawed 31 *Eliz.* by the Name of *Francis Goodwyn* Esquire; and 39 *Eliz.* by the Name of *Francis Goodwyn* Gentleman; and that by the Words of the Return, *scilicet, Idem Franciscus Goodwyn Miles Utlagatus existit, &c.* And they also agreed, That no Person outlawed ought to have his Privilege of the Parliament-House; and that all the Precedents vouched by the Commons were after the Parties were Members of the House,



House, and not before they were returned.

But notwithstanding these Resolutions, *scilicet*, the Resolution of the Judges, the Commons House hold clearly; That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was well received into Parliament; and the King commanded them to confer together, and resolve, if they could, of themselves; and if they could not resolve, to confer with the Judges, and then to resolve; and when they were resolved, then to deliver their Resolution to his Council, not as Parliament-Men, but as his Privy Council, by whose Hands he would receive the Resolution; and for that Purpose he left them behind him, (he himself being to ride to *Royston* a hunting.) And to pursue the Commandment of the King, the Commons House clearly resolved, That what they had done, was well and duly done; and they were of Opinion clearly against the Judges, as to the Matter of the Outlawry, and that *Ratione* of the Precedents; And also that the Parliament only had to do with the Sheriff's Returns of Members of Parliament; and that the Returns ought not to be made till the first Day of the Parliament; and therefore They would not confer with the Judges: But they appointed a Committee to consider of the Reasons to be delivered to the Council for the Satisfaction

faction of the King ; which Committee, by the Assent of all the House of Commons, sent to the Lords this Resolution following, *videlicet*,

As to what the King taxed the House for, That they meddled with the Sheriff's Return of Members of Parliament, being but one half of the Body, the Lords being one, and the principal Part of the Parliament's Body.

\* As to that they answered ; That all Writs for the Election of Members of Parliament were returned into the Parliament-House before 7 *Hen. 4.* (at which Time it was enacted, That all such Returns ought to be made in *Chancery*;) and that appeared by the Records from the Time of *Edward the First*, until the said Year of the Seventh of *Henry the Fourth*. And therefore the Parliament must of Necessity have only meddled with the Returns till the making of the said Statute of the Seventh of *Henry the Fourth*; at which Time the Place of the Return was altered, and enacted to be in *Chancery*; but yet that did not take away the Jurisdiction of the Parliament, to meddle with the Returns

---

\* *Note.* This Resolution was written in Parchment, and so delivered to the Council of the King, not as Parliament-Men, but representing the King's Person; and, a Copy thereof was kept in the House.

turns of the Members of Parliament; but that remained as it was before. And this was manifest, as well by Reason as by Use: For that Court is to meddle with Returns, where the Appearance and Service of Members is to be made and used; but in the Parliament only the Appearance and Service are to be made and used, and therefore in the Parliament only are the Returns to be examined and censured.

Likewise, ever since the making of the said Statute of the Seventh of *Henry the Fourth*, the Clerk of the Crown attends the Parliament every Day till the End of it, with all the Writs and Returns; and at the End of the Parliament, he brings them into the Petty-Bag.

The Precedents also do warrant this intermeddling with Returns for the Parliament, as in the Twenty-ninth of the Queen, a Writ issued forth to the Sheriff of ——— who made a Return before the Day into *Chancery*; and the *Chancellor*, upon that Return containing such Matter, as this Writ now contains, sent a second Writ to the said Sheriff; who thereupon made a new Election; and that second Writ was also returned, and both the Writs and Returns brought into Parliament, and there censured by the Parliament, *That the first should stand; and that the second Election was void; and that*



that the *Chancellor* hath no Power to award a second Writ, nor to meddle with the Return of it; and divers other Precedents were shewn by the Commons to the same Effect, *videlicet*.

In the Nine and twentieth of Queen *Elizabeth* one.

And in the Three and fortieth of Queen *Elizabeth* another.

And in the Thirty fifth of the Queen two.

Whereof one was upon the Return of the Sheriff, that the Party first elected was Lunatick; and thereupon the Parliament examined it; and upon Examination thereof they found the Return true, and gave a Warrant for another Writ.

As to the Matter, That they were but one half of the Body; to that they said, That though in the making of Laws they were but an half Body, yet as to Censuring of Privileges, Customs, Orders, and Returns of their House, they were an entire Body; as the Upper House was for their Privileges, Customs, and Orders, which continual and common Usage hath approved of.

As to their Charge of having used Precipitancy and Rashness, they answered; That they used it in such a Manner as in all other Cases they were wont to do, *scilicet*,

To

To have first a Motion of the Matter in Controversy ; and then they caused the Clerk of the Crown to bring the second Day the Writs and Returns ; and they being thrice read, they proceed to the Examination of them ; and upon Examination, gave Judgment ; which was the true proper Course of the Place.

As to the House's not having used the King well, the Thing being done by his Command, they say, That they had no Notice before their Sentence, that the King himself took any special Regard of that Case ; but only that his Officer, the *Chancellor*, had directed his second Writ, as formerly had been done.

As to the Matter of the Outlawry, they said, That they understand by his Royal Person more Strength and Light of Reason from it, than ever before ; and yet it was without Example, That any Member of the House was put out of the House for any such Cause ; but to prevent that, they had prepared a Law, That no outlawed Person, for the Time to come, should be of the Parliament ; nor any Person in Execution, should have the Privilege of Parliament.

But they said further, That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was not outlawed at the Day of his Election ; for he was not *Quinto Exactus*, the five Proclamations never had been

been made; which Proclamations they in *London* always spare, except the Party, or any for him, require it; and that Exigent was never returned, nor any Writ of *Certiorari* directed to the Coroners to certify it, but after his Election; which was a Thing unusual, (the Money being paid, and the Sheriffs being long since dead,) to disenable the said *Goodwyn* to serve in Parliament; that the Exigent was returned, and the Names of the deceased Sheriffs put thereto. *Et ex hoc fuit*, without doubt that *Goodwyn* could not have a *Scire Facias*; for there was no Outlawry against him, and by Consequence the Pardons had discharged him.

And they farther shewed to the King, That if the *Chancellor* only could examine Returns, then upon every Surmise, whether it were true or false, the *Chancellor* might send a second Writ, and cause a new Election to be made; and thus the free Election of the County should be abrogated; which would be too dangerous to the Commonwealth.

For by such Means the King and his Council might make any Man, whom they would, to be of the Parliament-House, against the *Great Charter* and the Liberties of *England*.

It



It is found among the Precedents of *Rush.*  
 Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, on whose <sup>3 vol.</sup>  
 Times all good Men look with Reve-  
 rence, that She committed one *Went-*  
*worth*, a Member of the House of Com-  
 mons to the Tower, sitting the House,  
 only for proposing, That they might ad-  
 vise the Queen in a Matter which she  
 thought they had nothing to do to meddle  
 in. (*Quere*, If not in advising her to mar-  
 ry?)

This notorious Infringement of their  
 Liberties and Privileges, in the latter  
 End of Queen *Elizabeth*, seems to be  
 what the Commons complained of, and  
 mention in that famed Remonstrance or  
 Declaration of their Privileges, printed  
 and directed to King *James the First*, in  
 the Beginning of his Reign, viz. *Anno*  
*Dom.* 1604. Wherein they tell that  
 King, That they bore with some Things  
 in the latter Times of Queen *Elizabeth*,  
 in regard of her Sex and her Age; and  
 not to impeach his Majesty's Succession,  
 under whom they then hoped to have  
 them redressed and rectified. Whereas, on  
 the contrary, in that (very first) Parlia-  
 ment of his Majesty, they found, That  
 the whole Freedom of the Parliament and

See Sir  
*Matthew*  
*Hale's* of  
 Parlia-  
 ment,  
 pag. 206,  
 216, 217.  
 218, &c.

Realm had been on all Occasions mainly hewed at. As,

That the Freedom of their Persons in Election had been impeached.

The Freedom of their Speech prejudiced by often (open) Reproofs.

That particular Persons, (Members,) who had spoken their Consciences in Matters proposed to the House, noted with Disgrace, &c.

That a Goaler had contemned the Decrees (and Orders) of the House.

Some of the higher Clergy, to write Books against them, even sitting in Parliament.

The inferior Clergy to inveigh against them in their Pulpits, &c.

See the  
Force of a  
Precedent  
once fixed  
in the  
Crown.  
2 Inst 61.  
Hollinshed  
1 Tom.  
pag. 135.

After which, they roundly assert, That the Prerogative of Princes may easily, and do daily grow (and increase.) — But the Privileges of Subjects are for the most Part at an everlasting Stand: They may by good Providence and Care be preserved; but being once lost, are not to be recovered, but with much Disquiet and Disorder. (*Vide ibid. plura.*)

To conclude this Treatise, as I begun it, give me leave to add, There is nothing ought to be so dear to the Commons of *Great Britain* as a *Free Parliament*, that is,

is, a *House of Commons* every Way free and independent either of the Lords or Ministry, or, &c. *Free* in their Persons; *Free* in their Estates; *Free* in their Elections; *Free* in their Returns; *Free* in their assembling; *Free* in their Speeches, Debates, and Determinations; *Free* to complain of Offenders; *Free* in their Prosecutions for Offences; and therein *Free* from the Fear or Influence of others, how great soever; *Free* to guard against the Incroachments of arbitrary Power; *Free* to preserve the Liberties and Properties of the Subject; and yet *Free* to part with a Share of those Properties, when necessary for the Service of the Publick. Nor can he be justly esteem'd a Representative of the People of *Britain*, who does not sincerely endeavour to defend their just Rights and Liberties against all Invasions whatsoever. See further, touching the Rights and Duties of Parliaments, in *Rapin's History*. Vol. II. Book XXII. especially Page 583, and 595. *Sed quæ sunt Jura si non Libere Fruantur?*

F I N I S.



## Books lately Printed.

**M**ODERN Entries in *English*: Being, a select Collection of Pleadings in the Courts of King's-Bench, Common-Pleas, and Exchequer, viz. Declarations, Pleas in Abatement and in Bar, Replications, Rejoinders, &c. Demurrers, Issues, Verdicts, Judgments, Forms of Continuances, Discontinuances, and other Entries, and of entering Judgments, &c. in all personal Actions; and also all Kinds of Writs, Original and Judicial. Translated from the most authentick Books, but chiefly from *Lutwich's*, *Saunders's*, *Ventris's*, *Salkeld's*, and the Modern Reports; and from other Cases lately try'd and adjudg'd, and wherein Writs of Error have been brought and Judgments affirm'd: Together with Readings and Observations on the several Cases in the Reports, as well relating to the Precedents herein, as to all other Cases incident to each particular Title; and the same abridg'd in a methodical Order. To which are added, References to all the other Entries in the Books, with three distinct Tables; one of the Precedents; the second, of the Cases abridg'd; and the third, of the Names of the Cases. By a Gentleman of the Inner-Temple.

The Law of Uses and Trusts, collected and digested in a proper Order from the Reports of adjudged Cases in the Courts of Law and Equity, and other Books of Authority. Together with a Treatise of Dower. To which is added, A compleat Table of all the Matters therein contained. And,

The Law and Practice of Ejectments: Being a compendious Treatise of the Common and Statute Law relating thereto. To which is added, Select Precedents of Pleas, special Verdicts, Judgments, Executions, and Proceedings in Error; with two distinct Tables to the Whole. The Second Edition, (carefully corrected and revised by the Author.)

The Attorney's Pocket Companion: Or, A Guide to the Practisers of the Law. In two Parts. Being a Translation of Law Proceedings in the Courts of King's-Bench and Common-Pleas: Containing a Collection of the common Forms; beginning with the Original, and ending with the Judicial Process. Together with an historical, as well as practical Treatise on Ejectment. To which is also added, The Law and Practice of Fines and Recoveries, and several other Precedents; with some Remarks on the Forms of the Habeas Corpora and Jurata now in Use. In two Vols.



